



LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF NORTH CAROLINA,

Endowed by the Dialectic and Philanthropic Societies.

ALCOVE

42

SHELF

B

975-5725 - v.1 29069

MICROFILMED BY THE UNC
LIBRARY PHOTOGRAPHIC SERVICE

BOOK CARD

Please keep this card in
book pocket

S725-1-1 SOUTHERN-HISTORY-AK

1897-1-1

S725-1-1

975-

88

PARTIAL FILE

VOL. COPY

YEAR

CUTTER NO.

CLASSIFICATION NO.

2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30

9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30

*This book must not
be taken from the
Library building.*

24 May '37 TH

MAY 13 1958

3 Jan 33 WH

17 Mar '41 RW

OCT 28 1950

10 Jun '42

2-15-13

25 Feb '46 SH

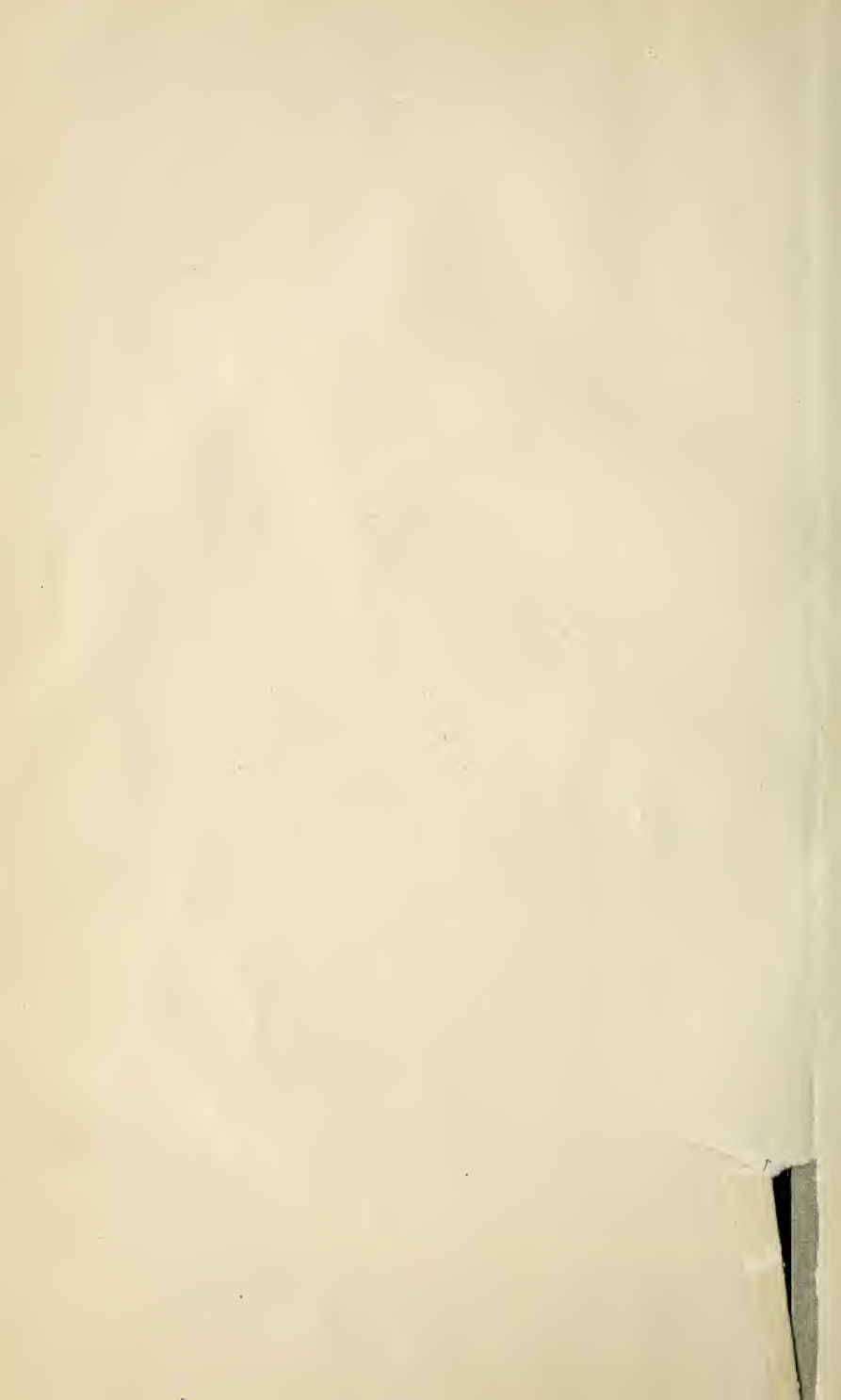
9 Aug '42

FEB 13 1955

JUN 13 1951

AUG 23 1957

JUL 17 1965





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013



PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

Southern History Association

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE :

JOHN R. PROCTER, Chairman.

THOMAS NELSON PAGE,

STEPHEN B. WEEKS,

THOMAS M. OWEN,

COLYER MERIWETHER.

VOLUME I.

WASHINGTON, D. C.
THE ASSOCIATION.

1897.

REVIEWED BY
PRESERVATION
MICROFILMING

OFFICERS FOR 1896-97.

PRESIDENT:

Postmaster-General WILLIAM L. WILSON, *Washington, D. C.*

VICE-PRESIDENTS:

Dr. J. L. M. CURRY, *General Agent Peabody Fund, Washington, D. C.*

General M. C. BUTLER, *Edgefield C. H., S. C.*

General M. J. WRIGHT, *War Department, Washington, D. C.*

Hon. JOHN R. PROCTER, *President Civil Service Commission, Washington, D. C.*

Mr. THOMAS NELSON PAGE, *Washington, D. C.*

Professor WOODROW WILSON, *Princeton, N. J.*

SECRETARY:

COLYER MERIWETHER, Ph. D., 325 *East Capitol St., Washington, D. C.*

TREASURER:

Mr. THOMAS M. OWEN, *P. O. Department, Washington, D. C.*

ADMINISTRATIVE COUNCIL,

(IN ADDITION TO THE ABOVE NAMED OFFICERS):

Colonel ISAAC W. AVERY, *Atlanta, Ga.*

Professor KEMP P. BATTLE, *University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, N. C.*

Colonel R. A. BROCK, *Secretary Southern Historical Society, Richmond, Va.*

Mr. T. L. COLE, *Room 13, Corcoran Building, Washington, D. C.*

Dr. CHAS. W. DABNEY, Jr., *Assistant Secretary of Agriculture, Washington, D. C.*

Professor R. HEATH DABNEY, *University of Virginia, Charlottesville, Va.*

Professor JOHN R. FICKLEN, *Tulane University, New Orleans, La.*

Professor LEE DAVIS LODGE, *Columbian University, Washington, D. C.*

Judge C. W. RAINES, *Austin, Texas.*

Professor CHAS. LEE SMITH, *William Jewell College, Liberty, Mo.*

Professor W. C. STUBBS, *New Orleans, La.*

Mr. REUBEN G. THWAITES, *Secretary State Historical Society, Madison, Wis.*

President LYON G. TYLER, *William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.*

STEPHEN B. WEEKS, Ph. D., *Bureau of Education, Washington, D. C.*

Professor W. S. WYMAN, LL. D., *University of Alabama, Ala.*

CONTENTS.

No. 1. JANUARY, 1897.

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF THE ASSOCIATION	1
THE PROMOTION OF HISTORICAL STUDIES IN THE SOUTH.	
Stephen B. Weeks.	13
THE PLANTER OF THE OLD SOUTH. . Richard Malcolm Johnston.	35
TWO SOUTHERN MAGAZINES. Edward Ingle.	45
DAVID CROCKETT. Marcus J. Wright.	53
BIBLIOGRAPHY OF THE STATUTE LAW OF THE SOUTHERN STATES.	
PART I.—ALABAMA. Theodore L. Cole.	61
CURRENT NOTES.	77

No. 2. APRIL, 1897.

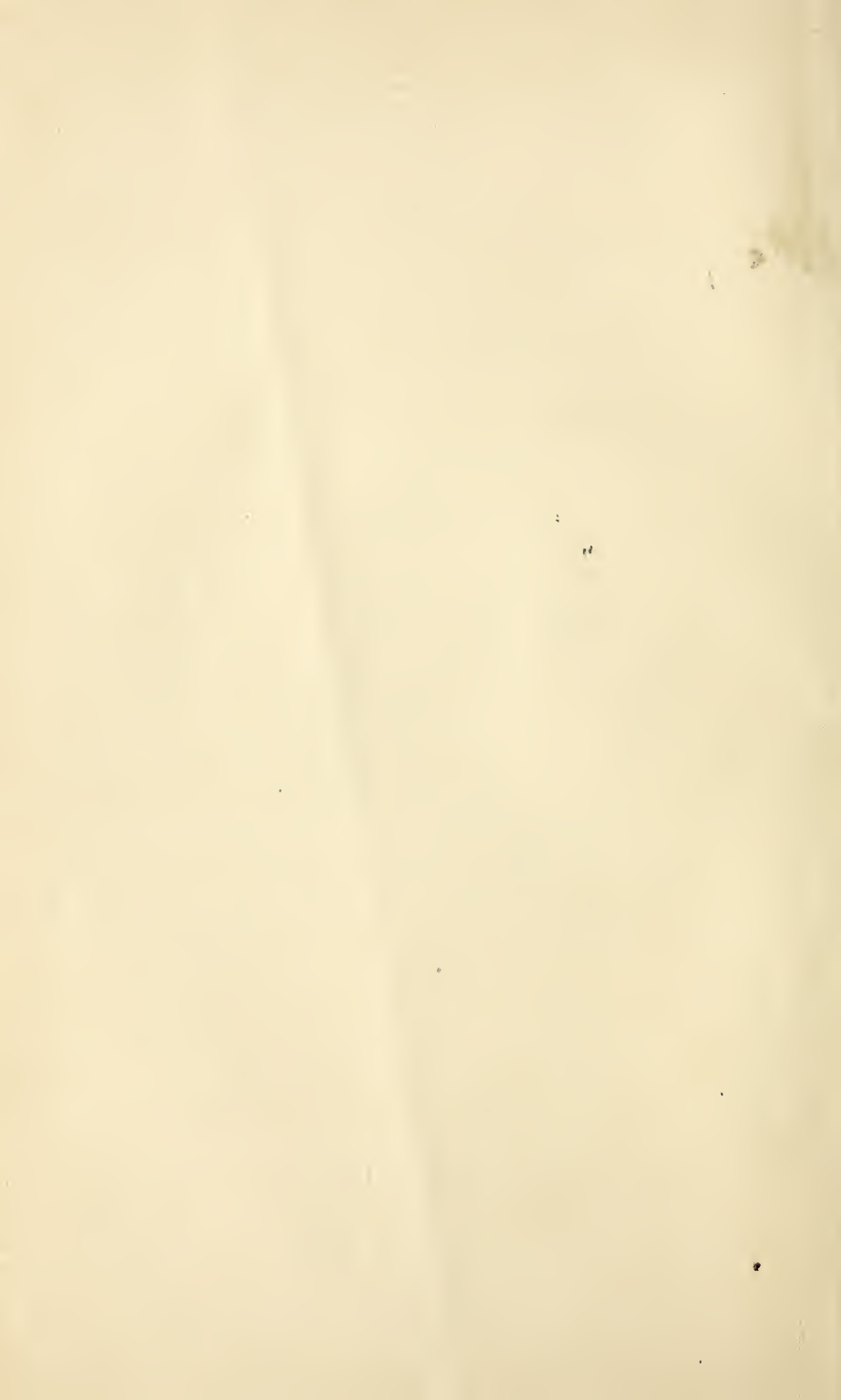
JOHN OWEN'S JOURNAL OF HIS REMOVAL FROM VIRGINIA TO ALABAMA IN 1818.	89
EXTRACTS FROM BISHOP SPANGENBERG'S JOURNAL OF TRAVELS IN NORTH CAROLINA.	99
BIBLIOGRAPHY OF THE STATUTE LAW OF THE SOUTHERN STATES.	
PART II.—ARKANSAS. Theodore L. Cole.	113
BRYANT LESTER OF LUNENBURG CO., VA., AND HIS DESCEND- ANTS. Thomas McAdory Owen.	127
BOOK NOTES.	139
NOTES AND QUERIES.	156

No. 3. JULY, 1897.

JOHN BROWN'S RAID. Andrew Hunter.	165
A BIBLIOGRAPHY OF JOHN BROWN.	
Dr. Thomas Featherstonhaugh.	196
THOMAS LAMAR OF THE PROVINCE OF MARYLAND, AND A PART OF HIS DESCENDANTS. William Harmong Lamar.	203
BIBLIOGRAPHY OF THE STATUTE LAW OF THE SOUTHERN STATES.	
PART III.—FLORIDA. Theodore L. Cole.	211
BOOK NOTES.	226
NOTES AND QUERIES.	240

No. 4. OCTOBER, 1897.

HUCK'S DEFEAT. Marcus J. Wright.	247
A QUESTION OF FACT. C. C. Pinckney.	253
JOURNAL OF THE SIEGE OF SAVANNAH IN 1779. General Prévost.	259
A BIBLIOGRAPHY OF WILLIAM GILMORE SIMMS. A. S. Salley, Jr.	269
BOOK NOTES.	296
NOTES AND QUERIES.	320
INDEX.	331



PUBLICATIONS
OF THE
SOUTHERN HISTORY ASSOCIATION.

VOL. I.

JANUARY, 1897.

No. 1.

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF THE ASSOCIATION.

ORGANIZATION.

The Southern History Association was formed in Washington, D. C., on April 24, 1896. A number of gentlemen had previously conferred as to the need and value of such a society, and finally the following call was widely distributed:

"A PROPOSED SOUTHERN HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION.

"All persons interested in advancing the cause of Southern History are cordially invited to assist in the organization of a Southern Historical Association. The objects of the proposed Association are the encouragement of original research, discussion, and conference among members, the widening of personal acquaintance, publication of work, and the collection of historical materials.

"A meeting will be held for organization only at the Columbian University, in the city of Washington, at 8 p. m., April 24, 1896. It is not the purpose of this Society to conflict with the work of similar societies, but to advance still further their general object. It is not expected that the annual cost of membership will exceed \$3.00. All persons who desire to co-operate, but are unable to attend, are urged to send their names to the temporary secretary.*

* Dr. Colyer Meriwether.

- "J. L. M. CURRY, LL. D., General Agent Peabody Education Fund, Washington, D. C.
- WM. L. WILSON, Postmaster-General, Washington, D. C.
- JOHN T. MORGAN, U. S. Senator, Alabama.
- GEN. WADE HAMPTON, Washington, D. C.
- GEN. M. C. BUTLER, Washington, D. C.
- GEN. G. W. C. LEE, President Washington and Lee University, Virginia.
- PROF. WOODROW WILSON, Princeton University, New Jersey.
- JOHN H. BANKHEAD, M. C., Alabama.
- J. H. KIRKLAND, Chancellor Vanderbilt University, Tennessee.
- CHAS. W. DABNEY, JR., PH. D., Assistant Secretary of Agriculture, Washington, D. C.
- Ex-Gov. HUGH S. THOMPSON, New York.
- JAS. H. CARLISLE, LL. D., President Wofford College, Spartanburg, S. C.
- L. H. BLANTON, Chancellor Central University, Richmond, Ky.
- REV. CHAS. A. STAKELY, D. D., Washington, D. C.
- HON. WM. A. COURTENAY, Innisfallen, Newry, S. C.
- MR. J. J. DARLINGTON, Washington, D. C.
- PROF. THOMAS W. PALMER, University of Alabama.
- G. BROWN GOODE, LL. D., Smithsonian Institution, Washington.
- MR. A. HOWARD CLARK, Smithsonian Institution, Washington.
- MR. WM. C. WINLOCK, Smithsonian Institution, Washington.
- GEN. MARCUS J. WRIGHT, War Department, Washington.
- JUDGE C. W. RAINES, Austin, Texas.
- PROF. JAS. A. HARRISON, LL. D., University of Virginia.
- PROF. CHAS. W. KENT, PH. D., University of Virginia.
- R. HEATH DABNEY, PH. D., Professor of History, University of Virginia.
- HENRY ALEXANDER WHITE, Professor of History, Washington and Lee University, Virginia.
- PROF. J. RANDOLPH TUCKER, Washington and Lee University, Virginia.
- PROF. JOHN B. HENNEMAN, PH. D., University of Tennessee.
- PROF. CHAS. W. TURNER, University of Tennessee.
- PROF. HENRY H. INGERSOLL, University of Tennessee.
- MR. JOSHUA W. CALDWELL, Knoxville, Tenn.
- R. MEANS DAVIS, Professor of History, University of South Carolina.
- PROF. F. C. WOODWARD, University of South Carolina.
- MR. WALTER H. PAGE, Boston, Mass.
- LYON G. TYLER, President William and Mary College, Virginia.
- CHAS. LEE SMITH, PH. D., Professor of History, William Jewell College, Missouri.
- HON. KEMP P. BATTLE, LL. D., Professor of History, University of North Carolina.

- PROF. WM. HAND BROWNE, Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, Md.
- PROF. LEE DAVIS LODGE, Ph. D., Columbian University, Washington, D. C.
- PROF. HERMANN SCHOENFELD, Ph. D., Columbian University, Washington, D. C.
- COL. RICHARD MALCOLM JOHNSTON, Baltimore, Md.
- GEN. BRADLEY T. JOHNSON, Baltimore, Md.
- COL. R. A. BROCK, Secretary Southern Historical Society, Richmond, Va.
- MR. PHILIP A. BRUCE, Secretary Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va.
- PROF. JOHN D. EPES, St. John's College, Annapolis, Md.
- PROF. R. E. GAINES, Richmond College, Va.
- PROF. T. P. HARRISON, Ph. D., Davidson College, North Carolina.
- T. P. THOMAS, Ph. D., Professor of History, Woman's College, Baltimore, Md.
- WM. S. MORRISON, Professor of History, Clemson College, South Carolina.
- MR. W. F. SLATON, Superintendent Public Schools, Atlanta, Ga.
- PROF. HENRY E. CHAMBERS, Munroe, La.
- PROF. A. P. BOURLAND, Peabody Normal School, Nashville, Tenn.
- MR. H. CLAY ARMSTRONG, Secretary of Legation, Madrid, Spain.
- MR. JAS. WOOD DAVIDSON, Washington, D. C.
- REV. WM. H. WHITSITT, D. D., President Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, Louisville, Ky.
- MISS LOUISE MANLY, Judson Female Institute, Alabama.
- MR. DANIEL R. GOODLOE, Washington, D. C.
- LOVICK PIERCE, Chief Clerk, Bureau of Education, Washington, D. C.
- MR. JOHN B. BROWNLOW, Post Office Dept., Washington, D. C.
- MR. THOMAS M. OWEN, Post Office Dept., Washington, D. C.
- MR. W. H. LAMAR, Post Office Dept., Washington, D. C.
- THOMAS C. MCCORVY, Professor of History, University of Alabama.
- PROF. B. F. MEEK, LL. D., University of Alabama.
- MR. ALEXANDER SUMMERS, Bureau of Education, Washington, D. C.
- MR. H. PRESNELL, Bureau of Education, Washington, D. C.
- DR. STEPHEN B. WEEKS, Bureau of Education, Washington, D. C.
- MR. GEORGE P. PELL, Washington, D. C.
- MR. J. H. WHITTY, "*Richmond Times*," Virginia.
- JUDGE CHARLES H. SIMONTON, Charleston, S. C.
- MR. H. E. YOUNG, Charleston, S. C.

MR. JOHN S. FAIRLY, Charleston, S. C.
 MR. G. H. SASS, Charleston, S. C.
 HON. JOHN F. FICKEN, Charleston, S. C.
 DR. JOHN F. CALHOUN, Clemson College, S. C.
 PROF. A. M. McCONNELL, Rome, Ga.
 MR. W. C. GLENN, Atlanta, Ga.
 MR. H. C. MIDDLETON, Augusta, Ga.
 PROF. W. GORDON McCABE, University School, Richmond,
 Va.
 REV. T. H. BALL, Crown Point, Ind.
 PROF. S. C. MITCHELL, Richmond College, Virginia.
 PROF. MITCHELL CARROLL, Richmond College, Virginia.
 DR. B. W. GREEN, Richmond, Va.
 MR. EDWARD T. SANFORD, Knoxville, Tenn.
 PROF. W. M. BASKERVILLE, Vanderbilt University.
 JOHN R. FICKLEN, Professor of History, Tulane University,
 New Orleans, La.
 W. R. GARRETT, Professor of History, Peabody Normal School,
 Nashville, Tenn.
 PROF. J. C. METCALF, Georgetown College, Kentucky.
 DR. JOHN A. LEWIS, Georgetown, Ky.
 MR. EDWARD A. OLDHAM, Washington, D. C.
 PROF. EUGENE A. SMITH, LL. D., University of Alabama.
 COL. R. A. HARDAWAY, University of Alabama.
 PROF. W. S. WYMAN, LL. D., University of Alabama.
 CHARLES LOUIS LOOS, President Kentucky University.
 MR. W. L. HARGROVE, Waco, Texas.
 MR. T. L. COLE, Washington, D. C."

Pursuant to this call, signed by prominent and representative men, some fifty persons met at the Columbian University on the evening of April 24, 1896. The meeting was called to order by Dr. Stephen B. Weeks, and Dr. J. L. M. Curry and Dr. C. Meriwether were chosen temporary President and Secretary respectively. On taking the chair, Dr. Curry read the call and then spoke briefly and impressively on the need of some society for the study and collection of material for Southern History.

Gen. M. J. Wright introduced a resolution to proceed with the organization of such a society.

Mr. Thomas M. Owen spoke to the resolution, urging that effort should be made to study all the Southern States from the beginning. Dr. Stephen B. Weeks followed in the same line, and pointed out that only a few

Southern States had issued complete official records, and emphasized the need of getting such work done for all the Southern States. General Butler thought the outlook for the proposed organization was encouraging, and was of opinion that such a centre of historical and scientific men as Washington was an excellent place for headquarters. He regretted the backwardness of the Southern people in preserving their records, and instanced how far they were behind New England.

Dr. James Woodrow argued that we should begin at the present and work toward the sources, because we can gather material of the last 35 or 40 years and save it for posterity.

At this point a vote was taken and the resolutions were unanimously adopted.

On motion of Mr. Thomas M. Owen, a committee of three was appointed to report at once on a constitution. The President named Mr. Owen, Gen. M. J. Wright and Mr. T. L. Cole.

In the interim the roll was signed by nearly all present.

Mr. Owen reported a constitution, and Gen. Butler moved that it be adopted as read. Dr. G. Brown Goode was afraid the title "An Association for the Study of Southern History," was too long. After some discussion the committee accepted the suggestion by Mr. A. Howard Clark—"The Southern History Association." With this amendment, the following constitution was unanimously adopted:

CONSTITUTION OF "THE SOUTHERN HISTORY ASSOCIATION."

ARTICLE I.

This organization shall be named "The Southern History Association."

ARTICLE II.

Its objects shall be the study of the history of the Southern States, the encouragement of original research, discussion and con-

ference among members, the widening of personal acquaintance, the publication of work, and the collection of historical materials.

ARTICLE III.

All persons interested in its objects shall be eligible to membership.

ARTICLE IV.

1. Its officers shall be a President, six Vice-Presidents, a Secretary, a Treasurer, and an Administrative Council, consisting of fifteen members, in addition to the above officers.

2. Said officers shall be elected at each Annual Meeting.

3. The President shall be the general executive officer of the Association; and in his absence any Vice-President may act.

4. The Secretary shall keep the records of the Association, and conduct its correspondence, except as otherwise provided.

5. The Treasurer shall keep the accounts of the Association with its members, and conduct all correspondence in connection therewith.

6. The Administrative Council shall have and exercise general power and supervision over the work of the Association, govern the Secretary and the Treasurer in the exercise of their duties above, elect members, direct all publications of the Association, and provide for its meetings. It may meet as often as necessary for the execution of its work, and five members shall constitute a quorum. The Secretary of the Association shall be its Secretary, and a full record of its proceedings shall be kept by him. An annual report of its several transactions shall be made to the Association.

ARTICLE V.

Annual dues shall be three dollars; and life membership dues shall be thirty dollars.

ARTICLE VI.

This Constitution may be amended by a three-fourths vote of those present at any annual meeting.

On motion of Dr. Stephen B. Weeks, the President named a committee of three, Dr. Weeks, Dr. Goode and Mr. James Wood Davidson, to report on the election of officers. While waiting for the committee to report, the meeting was addressed by several persons. Gen. Wright mentioned the impartiality and accuracy with which the U. S. Government published the "Rebellion Records," but called attention to the incompleteness of our early military

history in some respects, notably the Indian wars, the Lincoln campaign in Charleston, and the Yorktown campaign.

Mr. Robert W. Hunter called attention to the bills in Congress for the publication of certain historical material in the State Department.

Dr. Woodrow said that while the facts relating to the Civil War were published by the Government, yet the interpretation of these facts had not usually been fair to the South.

Dr. Curry spoke of the mass of material in the State Department and of the need that it should be published. He also spoke of the field for investigation in the heroic conduct and endurance of the women in our wars. It was moved that the Association express its approval of the Draper Bill and a committee of three be appointed to use its influence to secure the passage of the measure, and that Dr. Curry be chairman of the committee. Mr. Robert W. Hunter and Mr. James A. George were named as the other members.

Dr. George T. Kemp thought that we should make an effort now while so many witnesses are still living to see that the materials are preserved to enable future historians to do justice to the South.

Mr. Thomas Nelson Page praised the fine work being done by Southerners, as Professor Wilson and Mr. Philip A. Bruce, and said that there was a fine chance to gather material by offering a place of safe deposit.

Dr. Weeks reported for the committee the following list of officers for permanent organization. The report was adopted:

PRESIDENT.

POSTMASTER-GENERAL WILLIAM L. WILSON, Washington, D. C.

VICE-PRESIDENTS.

DR. J. L. M. CURRY, General Agent Peabody Fund, Washington, D. C.

GEN. M. C. BUTLER, Edgefield C. H., S. C.

GEN. M. J. WRIGHT, War Department, Washington, D. C.

HON. JOHN R. PROCTER, President Civil Service Commission,
Washington, D. C.

MR. THOMAS NELSON PAGE, Washington, D. C.

PROF. WOODROW WILSON, Princeton, N. J.

SECRETARY.

COLYER MERIWETHER, PH. D., 325 East Capitol St., Wash-
ington, D. C.

TREASURER.

MR. THOMAS M. OWEN, P. O. Department, Washington, D. C.

ADMINISTRATIVE COUNCIL.

(In addition to the above-named Officers.)

COL. ISAAC W. AVERY, Atlanta, Ga.

PROF. KEMP P. BATTLE, University of North Carolina, Chapel
Hill, N. C.

COL. R. A. BROCK, Secretary Southern Historical Society, Rich-
mond, Va.

MR. T. L. COLE, Room 13, Corcoran Building, Washington, D. C.

DR. CHAS. W. DABNEY, JR., Assistant Secretary of Agriculture,
Washington, D. C.

PROF. R. HEATH DABNEY, University of Virginia, Charlottes-
ville, Va.

PROF. JOHN R. FICKLEN, Tulane University, New Orleans, La.

PROF. LEE DAVIS LODGE, Columbian University, Washing-
ton, D. C.

JUDGE C. W. RAINES, Austin, Texas.

PROF. CHAS. LEE SMITH, William Jewell College, Liberty, Mo.

PROF. W. C. STUBBS, New Orleans, La.

MR. REUBEN G. THWAITES, Secretary State Historical So-
ciety, Madison, Wis.

PRESIDENT LYON G. TYLER, William and Mary College, Wil-
liamsburg, Va.

STEPHEN B. WEEKS, PH. D., Bureau of Education, Washing-
ton, D. C.

PROF. W. S. WYMAN, LL. D., University of Alabama, Ala.

After the adoption of a resolution of thanks to the
Columbian University for the use of the hall, the meeting
adjourned.

FIRST ANNUAL MEETING.

The first annual meeting of the Southern History Asso-
ciation was held at the Columbian University, in Washing-

ton, D. C., on the evening of June 12, 1896. The meeting was a successful one, being well attended by members and others interested in the work of the Association. A number of ladies were in the audience. The President, Hon. William L. Wilson, Postmaster-General, presided. He opened the proceedings with a short inaugural address on the large influence the South has had on our history. He instanced cases of the prominent part Southern men had taken in extending the boundaries of our country, but he deplored the fact that she has never been represented in written history proportionately to her great share in our historical development.

The first paper on the program was by Mr. Stephen B. Weeks, Ph. D., of the National Bureau of Education, on "The Promotion of Historical Studies in the South," published in this issue. In this valuable contribution, Dr. Weeks summarized what has been done by Federal and State Governments towards making the material for Southern history accessible to scholars. He described what is being accomplished by the various State and local historical societies, and referred to the earnest, unselfish efforts of the private students and collectors through the South. This paper was also of fundamental importance in laying down the lines of activity for the Association.

Colonel Richard Malcolm Johnston, of Baltimore, followed with "The Planter of the Old South," which appears in full in this number. Colonel Johnston graphically set forth the life and society of the ante-bellum South, and rendered deservedly high tribute to the worth and integrity of the planter. The idea was emphasized that he was the dominant element of his section and time, and that whatever the South has achieved has been mainly through his inspiration and leadership. It was impressively affirmed that his character and spirit are stamped on the South to-day.

Mr. Edward Ingle, of Baltimore, offered a most inter-

esting sketch of "Two Southern Magazines"—De Bow's Review and the Southern Literary Messenger. These two periodicals, Mr. Ingle declared, were fully the equal of any of their contemporaries in the United States. He considered a complete file of the two to be the best mirror of Southern sentiment of the past. Mr. Ingle's sketch is given entire a few pages further on.

The concluding paper read was presented by General Marcus J. Wright, Agent for the Collection of Confederate Records in the War Department, on "David Crockett," printed in this issue. This was a thoughtful judgment of Crockett, and gave a view of that frontier figure quite different from the one usually accepted. In his judicial balancing of testimony, General Wright found Crockett to be not a forest buffoon or backwoods mountebank, but a man of shrewd common sense and plain, blunt ways.

Two of the papers on the program were read by title only: "Documentary History of the State of West Florida," by Mr. Thomas M. Owen, of the Post Office Department, Washington, D. C., and "Bibliography of the Statute Law of the Southern States, Part I.," by Mr. Theodore L. Cole, Washington, D. C., though the latter is printed in this number. A brief abstract only was heard of a third paper, "The German Soldier in the Confederate Army," by Professor Hermann Schoenfeld, Ph. D., Columbian University, Washington, D. C.

As stated, five of the papers are contained in this issue. The others will appear in the next and subsequent issues.

An attractive feature of the meeting was the exhibition of copies of two historical pictures, painted by Mr. Frank B. Mayer, entitled "The Planting of the Colony of Maryland," and "The Founders of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad." They were offered by the artist for the occasion through the courtesy of Professor Arthur C. Bibbins of the Woman's College, Baltimore.

THOMAS M. OWEN, TREASURER, IN ACCOUNT WITH
THE SOUTHERN HISTORY ASSOCIATION.

RECEIPTS.

1896.

June 12. To 79 annual dues, at \$3.00 each (the total
of the amount therefor having been de-
posited in the National Bank of the
Republic)\$237.00

EXPENDITURES.

June 4.	By amount to Byron S. Adams, for print- ing, voucher No. 1.....	\$ 38.36
" 12.	By amount to Thomas M. Owen, paid by him for printing, and postage, voucher No. 2	10.00
" 12.	By amount to Colyer Meriwether, paid by him for printing, and postage, voucher No. 3	47.00
" 12.	By amount in Bank to balance.....	141.64
		<hr/>
June 12, 1896.		\$237.00 \$237.00

[SIGNED]

THOMAS M. OWEN,
Treasurer.

We, the undersigned, appointed to audit the accounts and books
of the Treasurer, hereby certify that this has been done, and the
accounts found as above set forth, and the books have been
found correct.

[SIGNED]

WM. L. WILSON,
JOHN R. PROCTER,
STEPHEN B. WEEKS,
Auditing Committee.



ON THE PROMOTION OF HISTORICAL STUDIES IN THE SOUTH.¹

BY STEPHEN B. WEEKS, PH. D.

This subject can be treated best by discussing what has been done for the collection and preservation of Southern History (1) by the Federal and State Governments; (2) by the various State Historical Societies; (3) by individual students and collectors.

I. The Federal Government has spent more than \$2,000,000 in the acquisition and publication of records pertaining to the history of this country; it has spent many millions more in the erection of memorials, in the preservation of historical places and the celebration of historical events, and is annually spending more than \$250,000 in the promotion of American history. In this field the South is well represented. The most important work of all is its great historical publication known as the "Official Records of the War of the Rebellion," which includes all the available documentary or official materials toward a general history of the Civil War. The war series now extends to 102 volumes, with maps and plans, while the naval series has only been begun. For the period of exploration and discovery the Federal Government has printed the Memoirs and Documents of Margry and Force's Tracts; for later periods it has printed 38 volumes of American State Papers and 9 volumes of American Archives, the Pension Rolls of the Revolutionary army in three volumes, the Journals, public and private, of the Continental Congress, the Diplomatic Correspondence of the American Revolution, the Docu-

¹ Read at the Annual Meeting, June 12, 1896.

mentary History of the Constitution, and the exceedingly valuable series of Blue Books, now being published by the Bureau of Rolls and Library, which contain catalogues of the manuscript papers of the Continental Congress, of the Correspondence of Jefferson, Madison, Monroe, and other materials of great value.

The 53d Congress provided that all military records, such as muster rolls and pay rolls, orders and reports relating to the personnel or operations of the armies of the Revolution and the War of 1812 then in any of the Executive Departments should be transferred to the Secretary of War, to be preserved, indexed and prepared for publication. A force of experts has since been employed for this purpose. It is estimated that all of this material would make some 50 volumes and could be printed at a cost of \$100,750. But as these records are now very incomplete it is hoped to make them more perfect by securing the loan of similar records now in the possession of the various States, historical associations, public libraries and private individuals, and having copies made of the same. Such loans have already been made by New Hampshire and Vermont. Until the records now in possession of the Federal Government are made more complete, Congress will not be asked to print. In the meantime the work of preparing from the materials on hand index-record cards of the military history of the soldiers engaged in the various wars has been going on and will be finished, it is expected, by the end of the present fiscal year.

With reference to the work of the individual States for the preservation of their own history, my attention has been directed especially to the following six points which were included in a letter addressed to the Secretary of State of each:

1. What has your State done toward gathering and putting into print its records prior to and through the Revolution? If anything, the extent and general character of the publication?

2. Has the State published Rosters of her soldiers in either (1) the Revolution; (2) the War of 1812; (3) the Mexican War; (4) the Civil War (Confederate)? If anything, the extent and general character of the publication?

3. Has the State published a complete collection of all of its laws that were in force and use, like Henning's Statutes at Large of Virginia, for example?

4. Has the State published her Census Records for 1790, or any part of these Records?

5. Please state as accurately as you can the amount of money your State has spent in advancing interests like the above during each year (or all in one sum if the separate items cannot be had) since the Civil War and the general character of the work for which it was spent (i. e. (1) copying MSS., (2) printing records, or (3) collecting materials).

6. How many historical professors are employed in State institutions and the salary of each? (not to be included in the sum asked for under 5).

The answers received were unsatisfactory, but from these answers and from other trustworthy sources I have been able to compile the following:

I. COLONIAL AND REVOLUTIONARY RECORDS.—MARYLAND has published 15 quarto volumes of "Archives" under the able editing of Dr. William Hand Browne of the Johns Hopkins University. The series is not numbered and hence it has not been necessary to follow the chronological order. It was found that the Legislature, on whose appropriations the work depended, took little interest in the early colonial records, and as a compromise the committee "diverged occasionally into more recent times, publishing the Correspondence of Governor Sharpe (French and Indian War, Stamp Act, etc.) and the Journal of the Convention of 1775 and Journal and Correspondence of the Committee of Safety, 1775-76. Even the bucolic members admitted that these were interesting." The series

so far as published is given below.¹ Besides these printed volumes there is much historical material in local records, in correspondence, etc. The series of Land Records has not been touched as yet.

VIRGINIA has printed some 10 volumes of her "Calendars of State Papers," which are extracts and summaries from her manuscript records. They are of the 18th century mostly and represent materials that should be printed in full instead of in abstract. Virginia has done another work of greater value. She has had copies made of all the county records of Henrico, York, Rappahannock, Elizabeth City and Surry, and these are now deposited in the State Library in Richmond. The MacDonald, Winder and Sainsbury Papers, filling 22 quarto volumes, and prepared at her expense, represent either exact copies or full abstracts of the documents in the British Public Record Office relating to the 17th century.

NORTH CAROLINA has printed 10 quarto volumes of "Colonial Records," covering the period 1662-1776; 6 or 8 volumes more (including an Index volume) will bring the work down to January 1, 1790, the limit set by the Legislature. The colonial records of this State and of Maryland are more accessible than those of any other Southern States. In North Carolina nothing has been done toward preserving the county records beyond printing a very few in the Colonial Records. In 1874 the State published a "Legislative Manual and Political Register,"

¹ Proceedings and Acts of General Assembly, 1637-8-1664; *Ibid.*, 1666-1676; Proceedings of Council, 1636-1667; Records Provincial Court, 1637-1650; Proceedings of Council, 1667-1687-8; Correspondence Gov. Sharpe, I., 1753-1757; Proceedings and Acts of Assembly, 1678-1683; Proceedings of Council, 1687-8-1693; Correspondence Gov. Sharpe, II., 1757-1761; Records Provincial Court, 1650-1657; Journal Maryland Convention, 1775, and Journal and Correspondence Council of Safety, 1775-1776; Journal and Correspondence Council of Safety, 1776; Proceedings and Acts of Assembly, 1684-1692; Correspondence Gov. Sharpe, III., 1761-1771; Proceedings Council, 1671-1677. The original of the last volume was only recently discovered in a private library.

which contains lists of State officers from the earliest times.

SOUTH CAROLINA.—The City of Charleston secured transcripts of the Shaftesbury Papers during the administration of Mayor Courtenay, and under his dominating influence has published some 16 volumes of "Year Books," which contain much original material relating to the colonial period. In 1891 the South Carolina Historical Society began an agitation looking toward filling the gaps in the colonial records then in the State. In 1892 \$4,000 was appropriated to secure copies of these records from England; this was increased to \$6,500 in 1893 and a Public Records Commission was appointed to carry the matter through. They employed Mr. W. Noel Sainsbury, who did similar work for Virginia and North Carolina. He sent them 36 folio volumes of transcripts representing all that there was in the British Public Record Office concerning South Carolina. These volumes have been bound and placed in the office of the Secretary of State. A triple index has been made, of persons, places, and subjects. An index has also been made to the appendix to Rivers and to the South Carolina parts of the North Carolina Colonial Records. This work has cost altogether about \$6,000. A permanent Historical Commission was appointed December 27, 1894, in place of the former Public Records Commission. It consisted of D. H. Tompkins, *ex officio* as Secretary of State, Judge Henry McIver, Judge W. C. Benet, Prof. R. Means Davis and Hon. W. A. Courtenay. The commission organized January 16, 1895. They are to serve without pay and it is their duty to collect material on South Carolina from any available source. The question of publishing these documents has not yet been decided. It is to be sincerely hoped that South Carolina will join Maryland and North Carolina in presenting her records to students in full.

GEORGIA.—There is little to report from Georgia. About

1854 the Legislature made an appropriation for the purpose of collecting materials relating to the colonial history of the State. The Governor appointed Rev. Charles Wallace Howard to do the work. He went to England, gathered much material, but the war soon came on and Howard died. Not many years ago the then Governor allowed Prof. Scomp of Emory College to take the MSS. brought over by Mr. Howard to his home in Oxford, Georgia, with the idea of publishing on private account. His work was hardly begun when his house and the MSS. were destroyed by fire. Of the original Southern States, Georgia is the only one that has done nothing toward putting her colonial history into shape.

ARKANSAS published in 1884 a Manual, containing lists of State officers from the earliest times.

In the other Southern States little has been done officially, so far as I have been able to learn, toward the rescue, preservation or presentation of the earliest documentary materials for their history.

2. PUBLICATION OF ROSTERS: MARYLAND.—The last Legislature established a commission to compile the records of the soldiers from Maryland in the Civil War. Col. George W. F. Vernon, of Baltimore, is the chairman of the commission.

NORTH CAROLINA has published rosters of her officers in the Revolution and complete rosters of all her troops in the War of 1812, Mexican War and Civil War. The General Assembly of 1887 provided for the publication of a history of the part taken by North Carolina in the Civil War, which had been prepared by the late Col. John A. Sloan, but the work has never been printed—due to the fact, it is said, that his treatment of certain North Carolinians high in military rank did not place them in a favorable light. The Assembly of 1893 provided for some regimental histories, but limited the cost to \$100. The Assembly of 1897 will be asked to put into permanent form

a series of regimental histories that have been recently prepared by various hands under the general direction of Hon. Walter Clark and which, when gathered together, will give a good picture of the part of the State's troops in the Civil War as they appeared to men in the ranks.

SOUTH CAROLINA.—In 1886 South Carolina published a pamphlet of names as far as could be obtained of officers who served in South Carolina regiments on the Continental establishment, of the officers who served in the militia, and of troops on the Continental establishment and militia organizations, together with other information prepared by the Cincinnati of that State. She has published a war chart containing the names of the rank and file of the Palmetto Regiment in the Mexican War, with pictures of battles and other information. The work connected with the history of the Civil War has been entrusted to Gen. H. L. Farley, who has been made Commissioner of Confederate Records and Historian of Confederate Rolls. The first work has been to print all the rolls of Confederate brigades on loose sheets of paper for correction. For this purpose \$1000 was appropriated. This sum printed 50,000 names out of 65,000. Gen. Farley then visited the various counties and distributed these lists among the best informed. Corrections are now being received. When the remaining rolls have also been printed and corrected, efforts will be made to secure the printing of the revised rolls. These are then to be accompanied by a history of South Carolina troops by brigades. These brigade histories are in preparation by various hands.

GEORGIA.—In Georgia money has been appropriated to secure muster rolls of her Confederate troops. These rolls are in the office of the Adjutant General, but are not perfect. The State has no roster of her troops in other wars.

ALABAMA has the roster of her troops in the Indian wars, 1836-42, and in the Mexican War. As early as 1862 the State took steps looking toward the preservation of the

history of the Civil War. In 1863 the appointment of a "Superintendent of Army Records" was provided for and William H. Fowler undertook the work of collecting materials. The war ended with the State in his debt to the extent of \$13,838. This was a rebel debt and could not be paid. Therefore the State purchased the collections already made for \$3,000. Since then little has been done to advance the work. But while this State furnished to the Confederacy 65 regiments of infantry, 13 regiments of cavalry, 4 battalions of cavalry, 20 batteries of artillery and a part of the troops in 5 other regiments, there are in the care of the Adjutant General only 18 muster rolls, and some of these have so faded that they cannot be read without a magnifying glass. To prevent their total loss Governor Oates, in his message to the General Assembly of 1896, proposed that the State provide an annual salary of \$1,200 for some student who should undertake to secure the record of every command that went to the front and prepare a brief history of the same.

MISSISSIPPI.—Rosters of Mississippi troops in the Mexican War have appeared in the newspapers. About \$2,500 was appropriated for preparing rosters of Mississippi troops in the Civil War, but nothing has been accomplished.

LOUISIANA.—The Veterans' Association of Louisiana paid \$500 to secure a copy of the roster of the 10 Louisiana regiments that served in Virginia. This roster was formerly in care of the State, but is now preserved in Howard Memorial Hall in New Orleans. The Secretary of State, in his report for 1886 and 1887, published partial rosters of the State's Confederate troops, and the reports of Gayarré while Secretary of State contain some material relating to the Mexican War.

3. COLLECTION OF LAWS.—VIRGINIA has published Hening's Statutes at Large of Virginia, which comes down to about 1790.

SOUTH CAROLINA has the next most complete collection

in Cooper's Statutes at Large. The first 10 volumes of this collection represent the historical part and include an index volume. The acts are arranged, not chronologically, but by certain classifications. This, however, is not accurate, omnibus bills are many, cross references are wanting, and many acts, including all private laws, are omitted. Subsequent volumes have been edited by the various Secretaries of State. The 21st volume begins with 1892.

Efforts are being made in North Carolina to secure the publication of all laws passed prior to January 1, 1790. They will probably meet with success.

I know of no efforts of this character in other States.¹

4. CENSUS RECORDS.—No State has published her Census Records for 1790. Efforts looking to this end are now being made in North Carolina and will probably be successful.

5. AMOUNTS EXPENDED.—South Carolina has expended about \$6,500, mostly in compilation. In the last hundred years Georgia has spent "less than \$10,000 in the compilation of her history and not a dollar for its publication." North Carolina has spent about \$6,000 for copying documents in the British Public Record Office, besides heavy bills for publishing. The State of Texas generally appropriates about \$500 a year for "expenses for collecting historical data for Texas." This is construed to mean old MSS., old books, old relics and memorials relating to the history of Texas or in some prominent way associated with the career of her public men. Only a small part has been expended in MSS., and a part has been used in binding MSS. Louisiana paid Charles Gayarré about \$2,000 for work done on the history of that State. The Legislature of Maryland has appropriated \$4,000 at each biennial ses-

¹The Alabama Digest, published by Harry Toulmin in 1823 (Cahawba), while not purporting to be a collection, and omitting or summarizing private acts, has all the statutes and resolutions in force in January, 1823, and is practically complete to that date, with the above exceptions.

sion for its Archives, with which, after paying cost of copying and including the small balances arising from sales, 15 volumes of about 550 quarto pages each have been published. The cost of the separate volumes has been something within \$2,000.

6. The following list presents a summary of the work that is being done in history in the colleges and universities in the South. It will be found that as a rule the historical work is associated with some other subject, related or unrelated, while in a number of cases the professors are women. The list is arranged alphabetically by States, the name being followed immediately by the post office. State institutions are put in italics.

ALABAMA.

Alabama Polytechnic Institute and State Agricultural and Mechanical College; Auburn; H. and Latin.

Howard College; Birmingham; H. and English.

Southern University; Greensboro; History and English and acting professor of French.

5~ *University of Alabama*; University; H. and philosophy.

ARKANSAS.

Arkansas College; Batesville; English, H. and Biblical literature.

Arkansas Industrial University; Fayetteville; H. and pedagogics.

Mountain Home College; Mountain Home; English and H. (woman).

Philander Smith College; Little Rock; H. and English literature (woman).

University of Little Rock; Little Rock; H. and economics.

DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

Catholic University of America; Washington; one emeritus professor of Church History; one professor of Church

History and Roman Law; one instructor in modern languages and political history.

Columbian University; Washington; one instructor in H. and director of University Extension; one lecturer in History of Culture; one professor of German Language and Literature and Continental History.

Georgetown University; Washington; one professor of Constitutional History in graduate school, who also acts as chaplain; one lecturer on history of civil and constitutional liberty.

FLORIDA.

Florida State Agricultural College; Lake City; H. and English (woman).

Florida Conference College; Leesburg; English and H. (woman).

Rollings College; Winter Park; French, H. and natural science (woman).

Seminary West of the Suwannee; Tallahassee; H., political science, philosophy and president.

GEORGIA.

Clark University; South Atlanta; H., composition, English literature and drawing (woman).

Mercer University; Macon; H. and philosophy.

Morris Brown College; Atlanta; H. and English (woman).

Nannie Lou Warthen College; Wrightsville; English and H.

University of Georgia; Athens; H. and political science.

KENTUCKY.

Berea College; Berea; H. and instructor in mathematics.

Bethel College; Russellville; H.

Central University; Richmond; H. and political science.

Centre College; Danville; moral philosophy and H.

Georgetown College; Georgetown; H. and political science.

Kentucky Wesleyan College; Winchester; Latin and H. Liberty College; Glasgow; literature and H. (woman).

Ogden College; Bowling Green; English language and literature, elocution and H.

St. Mary's College; St. Mary's; classics, H. and higher English.

South Kentucky College; Hopkinsville; H., English literature and astronomy.

State College of Kentucky; Lexington; H., political economy, metaphysics, and president.

Union College; Barboursville; instructor in H. and principal of intermediate and primary departments (woman).

LOUISIANA.

Keachie Male and Female College; Keachie; English and H.

Leland University; New Orleans; H. and mathematics.

New Orleans University; New Orleans; elocution, reading and H. (woman).

Tulane University; New Orleans; H. and political science.

MARYLAND.

Johns Hopkins University; Baltimore; one professor of American and Institutional History and two associates in History, besides various lecturers.

Loyola College; Baltimore; rhetorical and H.

New Windsor College; New Windsor; English language and literature and H. (woman).

Western Maryland College; Westminster; H. and political science.

Woman's College; Baltimore; H. and Sociology and one instructor in H.

MISSISSIPPI.

Rust University; Holly Springs; H. and English literature (woman).

University of Mississippi; University; mental and moral philosophy, logic, H. and political science.

MISSOURI.

Brookfield College; Brookfield; H. (woman).

Central Christian College; Albany; Latin, H. and political science.

Central Wesleyan College; Warrenton; English language and H.

Drury College; Springfield; H. and instructor in modern languages.

La Grange College; La Grange; H. and political science.

Missouri Valley College; Marshall; H. and elocution.

Pike College; Bowling Green; H. and literature (woman).

St. Charles College; St. Charles; English and H. (woman).

St. Vincent's College; Cape Girardeau; rhetoric, H. and elocution.

Southwest Baptist College; Bolivar; English and H. (woman).

University of Missouri; Columbia; one professor of H. and political economy, one assistant professor of H. and secretary to the university council.

Washington College; St. Louis; H. and dean of college.

Western College; La Belle; H. and geography (woman).

Westminster College; Fulton; H. and English literature.

William Jewell College; Liberty; H. and political science.

NORTH CAROLINA.

Biddle University; Charlotte; homiletics, H., rhetoric and English literature.

Catawba College; Newton; Greek and H.

Guilford College; Guilford College; one mathematics and H.; one natural science and H.

Lenoir College; Hickory; Latin and H.

Livingstone College; Salisbury; English literature, H. and pedagogics.

North Carolina College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts; Raleigh; President and H.

Shaw University; Raleigh; instructor in geography and H.

Trinity College; Durham; H. and political science.

University of North Carolina; Chapel Hill; H.; this is an endowed chair.

SOUTH CAROLINA.

Claffin University; Orangeburg; H. and political science.

Clemson Agricultural College; Clemson College; H.

College of Charleston; Charleston; H. and the English language and literature.

South Carolina College; Columbia; H., political economy and civics.

South Carolina Military Academy; Charleston; English literature and H.

TENNESSEE.

American Temperance University; Harriman; one rhetoric and H. and one English history (woman).

Carson and Newman College; Mossy Creek; H. (woman).

Central Tennessee College; Nashville; H. and English.

Cumberland University; Lebanon; Ecclesiastical H.

Southwestern Presbyterian University; Clarksville; H.

University of Nashville; Nashville; one H. (woman) and one American H.

University of Tennessee; Knoxville; H.

University of the South; Sewanee; one English and H., and one Ecclesiastical H.

Vanderbilt University; Nashville; H. and economics.

TEXAS.

Add-Ran Christian University; Waco; H. and English literature.

Austin College; Sherman; Bible and H.
Baylor University; Waco; English and H.
Fort Worth University; Fort Worth; H. (woman).
Henry College; Campbell; H., literature and belles lettres (woman).

Howard Payne College; Brownwood; Greek, English, H. and modern languages.

Trinity University; Tehuacana; English and H.

University of Texas; Austin; H.

Wiley University; Marshall; ancient languages and H.

VIRGINIA.

Hampden-Sidney College; Hampden-Sidney; English and H.

Randolph-Macon Woman's College; Lynchburg; H.

Richmond College; Richmond; instructor in H.

Roanoke College; Salem; moral and intellectual philosophy and H.

University of Virginia; Charlottesville; one Historical science and one associate professor of H.

Virginia Polytechnic Institute; Blacksburg; English, H., and political science.

Washington and Lee University; Lexington; H.

William and Mary; Williamsburg; English and H.

WEST VIRGINIA.

Bethany College; Bethany; Hebrew and H.

. II. Along with the work done by the States in their organic capacity the work of two of the State historical societies will bear to rank. These are the societies of Maryland and Virginia. The Maryland Historical Society has done good work by publishing in its Fund Publication series original and careful studies based on original sources. The Calvert Papers, which throw great light on the beginnings of Maryland and were rescued after running for more

than a hundred years the gauntlet of all the dangers to which manuscripts are subject, are included in the list. The Archives of Maryland are also edited and published under the auspices of this Society.

The publications of the Virginia Historical Society have consisted mainly of original materials and include the Spotswood and Dinwiddie Letters, documents relating to the Huguenot immigration, Abstracts of the Virginia Company of London, Hugh Blair Grigsby's extended history of the Virginia Convention of 1788, and various minor items.

To the publications of these two societies must be added the work of the Southern Historical Society, which has published 23 volumes of valuable materials relating to the Confederate side of the war, much of which has never been published before.

These three societies occupy what we may call the first rank among the private organizations devoted to Southern history. In the second rank are the South Carolina Historical Society with 4 volumes of Collections to its credit (a 5th is in press); the Georgia Historical Society with 4 volumes of Collections; and the Filson Club of Louisville, with 11 volumes. While there are so-called historical societies in the other States, they are doing little publication. The list of their published work in the Reports of the American Historical Association for 1890 and 1892, including the 10 States, Alabama, Arkansas, Florida, Louisiana, Mississippi, Missouri, North Carolina, Tennessee, Texas, and West Virginia, makes less than 8 pages. If we add the bibliographies of the historical societies of the other 5 Southern States already mentioned, South Carolina, Georgia, Virginia, Kentucky, Maryland (including the Johns Hopkins University), the whole is swelled to 38 pages as against 13 pages occupied by the lists published by historical societies in Rhode Island, 12 by Maine societies, 15 by Ohio, 44 by Pennsylvania, 55 by New York and 155 by Massachusetts. According to the report recently

published by the Bureau of Education on the number and condition of Learned Societies in the United States we find that there are 22 historical societies reported from these 15 Southern States. The fact that the total output of these 22 societies is contained in 38 pages of the American Historical Association Report is sufficient proof that there is need of an historical awakening in the unknown South.

III. It is perhaps accurate to say that private individuals have done more in particular lines for Southern history than have the societies. But individuals cannot undertake to publish the materials for history. True, this has been done to a certain extent: we may mention Brown's *Genesis of the United States*; Weston's Documents connected with the history of South Carolina; Carroll's Collections of South Carolina; Rivers's documentary addenda to his *History of South Carolina*; French's *Historical Collections of Louisiana*; Gibbes's *Documentary History of the American Revolution*; Buckingham Smith's materials relating to the early history of Florida; Shipp's *De Soto and Florida*; W. W. Henry's *Life of Patrick Henry*, and Tyler's *Life and Times of the Tylers*. Hakluyt includes much material relating to the early Spanish and French history as well as English history. Rev. Francis L. Hawks and Rt. Rev. William Stevens Perry published one volume relating to the history of the Established Church in South Carolina (1862) and one to Virginia (1870). The works of Washington, Jefferson, Madison, Clay, Calhoun, Legaré, A. V. Brown and Clingman have been published and an edition of Monroe proposed. These few volumes represent, so far as I am aware, the major part of what has been done for sources by private individuals.

The work of individuals has been mostly spent in a field not less interesting or valuable and in which the South needs missionary labor more greatly than in other lines. This work has been in the line of collecting—gathering

together the accessible material in print or in manuscript relating to any State or section or period of the South.

In this respect we find that many of the historical societies in existence are fully as derelict as they have been in the matter of publishing. Of the 22 historical societies reported from the States under consideration only 6 have libraries: one in Maryland with 30,000 volumes; one in Virginia with 13,000; two in Georgia with 12,000 and 20,000 respectively; one in Missouri with 5,000 and one in West Virginia with 4,500 volumes. It follows of course that many of the books reported deal with other subjects entirely, while comparatively few deal with the local history of the section. It is true that the State libraries of the various States and the libraries of the State universities have done more or less towards matters of this kind, but my belief is that the best collections of local *Southern Americana* are still in private hands. Thus the collection in print and manuscript on Alabama history made by Mr. Thomas M. Owen stands without a rival in its field; Dr. G. W. Hamner of Alabama has made a great collection of Creek Indian history; and the great library of Col. Reuben T. Durrett of Louisville, Ky., stands pre-eminent in Kentucky history and is probably the most complete collection relating to any Southern State ever made. There are other collections which possess unique features in their particular lines and which it would be almost impossible to duplicate. Among these should be mentioned the collection on Virginia history belonging to J. H. Whitty of Richmond; the collections on South Carolina of Yates Snowden of Charleston, and of Alex. S. Salley, Jr., of Orangeburg; C. E. Jones's collection of Georgia materials; the collections on North Carolina belonging to Thomas M. Pittman, of Henderson, to Bishop Cheshire, of Raleigh, and to the present writer; the collections on Tennessee belonging to John B. Brownlow and General Marcus J. Wright.

In the matter of Bibliography, the South has been even further behind than in its private collections. Almost up to the present time students of Southern history have had to depend on the catalogues of libraries and of second-hand book dealers. Then came Mr. Winsor's great *Narrative and Critical History of America*, which was in many respects a pathfinder in the bibliography of the older Southern States. Since then the light has become greater. The first special State bibliography was that on the *Historical Literature of North Carolina* by this writer, which appeared in 1895. During 1896 the work of Judge C. W. Raines on Texas appeared. It is still more inclusive in scope and undertakes to give the whole of Texas literature. The American Historical Association has been of great service to the South in this connection. It published, in its annual report for 1894, a bibliography of Colonial South Carolina, by Prof. Edson L. Whitney. Similar State bibliographies are being prepared: Tennessee, by Joshua W. Caldwell, of Knoxville; Alabama, Mississippi and Spanish Florida by Thomas M. Owen, of Alabama; Maryland by Dr. Bernard C. Steiner, of the Enoch Pratt Free Library; Mr. Whitney will continue his researches into the modern period of South Carolina; William Beer will undertake Louisiana.

This brings up another phase of work which it is desirable that this Association should emphasize and encourage as far as possible. Southern authors, like the readers whom they address, seem to be remarkably careless of the fate of their productions. Bibliographies like those mentioned above have to be made up from many distinct sources; local and private libraries as well as public ones, magazines, newspapers and magazine notices, sales catalogues and other chance sources are what the bibliographer of Southern History must depend on. The shorter articles, sketches of towns and counties, biographical sketches and similar materials, in many cases the most valuable, are the first to disappear and always the hardest to find. Many

of these monographs were printed in limited editions, some were never put on the market, were sent only to friends of the person concerned, were soon relegated to garrets and then disappeared. It should be the purpose of this Association to encourage the resurrection of all literature of this class, and its location in collections in the hands of private collectors, or in the library of this or similar societies; when this has been done, it will be available for the bibliographer of Southern History and Literature, which is now practically unknown. The time has come for a general survey of the Southern field—for the Southern Allibone.¹

In no other respect, perhaps, has the South been more silent, more careless of her own duty to herself, than in the matter of history writing and book collecting. We complain that Northern men and foreigners misunderstand and misrepresent us. Who is responsible for this misunderstanding and misrepresentation but ourselves? The person who studies the Southern field as a whole must necessarily study it not from sources, but from secondary authorities. The field is too large for him to do otherwise. Where will he go to find the history of the Press in the Southern States? Where will he find discussion of quit-rents that agitated the Carolinas for years? Where will he find a treatment of the various elements of population that have entered into the making of these States, along with a philosophic study of the movements of population involved in the peopling of the old Southwest from the older Atlantic States? Will he find all of their early records in print? Will he find that many have compiled or published the

¹ It gives me pleasure to say that Mr. James Wood Davidson, who published a volume on *The Living Writers of the South* as early as 1869, has done extensive and valuable pioneer work in this field. He has spent more than 20 years in collecting materials for a *Dictionary of Southern Authors*, and, although working under all the disadvantages enumerated above, has catalogued the work of more than 3400 authors.

rosters of their troops in their various wars? Will he find their first census records published? Will he find complete collections of their laws? Then, when it becomes evident to the outside student that Southern men have done so little to preserve their own history, need we be astonished if he come to the conclusion that we have no history to preserve? Will he find an exhaustive Life of John C. Calhoun, although Calhoun has been more fortunate than most Southern men, inasmuch as his Works have been published? Will he find a worthy sketch of William H. Crawford or of Willie P. Mangum, both of whom received votes for the Presidency? Where will he find the lives of the many lawyers, doctors, preachers and teachers, who were great in their section and wielded power in forming the destinies of the nation? Was it that these men were of less power than men in the same professions in other sections whose biographies have been published *in extenso*? or is it that our sense of appreciation is less keen than that of our Northern neighbors?

The publication of sources by our Society and by the States is the kind of work most needed in the South to-day. Such publications will cause the rise of a new generation of scholars who, free from many of the prejudices of their elders, will come to the subject of investigation with that passion for truth which characterizes the modern school. No more valuable work has been done in local Southern history than is now being done by President Lyon G. Tyler in his *William and Mary Quarterly*, by Mr. Edward W. James in his *Lower Norfolk, Virginia, Antiquary*, and by Mr. Bruce in his *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. The *New York Nation* has already expressed the hope that this will be the main feature of our work, and certainly no other phase of historical work is so necessary.

The new spirit of scientific investigation has already become a part of the younger generation of students of the Southern field. They seek to make a careful and minute,

yet sympathetic investigation of our problems; to weigh all evidence, and to present their results in a calm and unprejudiced fashion, unwarped as far as possible by preconceived ideas or training. The annals of our heroic ancestors, when truthfully told, will interpose a strong barrier to the many degenerating tendencies of the age. They will call us back to look at the rock from whence we are hewn, and enable us to drink inspiration afresh from the well of the patriotism and honor of our fathers. We must furnish to students the materials on which the history of the South is to be based, and without which much of American history is inadequate and in some respects unintelligible. This work will begin with many separate monographs, dealing in minute detail with limited subjects, and these monographs in turn will form the basis of that great synthetic history, resting on which the South can be neither misrepresented, misunderstood nor ignored.

THE PLANTER OF THE OLD SOUTH.¹

BY RICHARD MALCOLM JOHNSTON, LL. D.

I have been invited to make my contribution at this set-out of The Southern Historical Association, by recalling to mind some things in the life of The Southern Planter. To me, who, like other old men, am perhaps over-fond of praising the things of my youth, now long gone away, especially when I consider how little are the reasons why they were so misunderstood by the outside world, the task is not without some sadness.

I was well pleased when I heard of the project to form this Association. To me, since I began to grow old, has been coming on more and more of regret that so little of the doings of our forefathers was recorded upon the written page, and that so much that was worthy of perpetuation perished with the doers.

Time indeed—

. . . "has a wallet on his back
Wherein he puts alms for oblivion."

Tradition has handed down many a name that was associated with heroic actions such as made the South what she rose to be when come to the manhood of her career. But it is mournful that during all that period of activities and achievements, there were so few to note them down, during the sequences of their occurrence, and for transmission to posterity.

In contemplating these omissions I am often reminded of the likeness, in this respect, between the old South and

¹ Read at the Annual Meeting, June 12, 1896.

ancient Rome, whose great men in oldest foretimes historians contrasted with those of Greece. Old Rome like old Greece had warriors and statesmen, but besides these Greece had also those who, while they acted not great parts in war and statesmanship, were content to celebrate in prose and verse the names of those who did. It was a touching scene there on the promontory of Sigeum when Alexander, standing by the tomb of Achilles, thus apostrophized that hero, "O happy young man, who had a Homer to make your being known to the world and to perpetuate your actions!"

A country needs archives as well as population. "There were heroes before Agamemnon," wrote the Roman poet, twenty centuries ago, but in the lack of records, they are now as if they never had been. The lead of armies, the wise counsel, the overpowering speech, the making and unmaking of nations all along in the aged past, how little of these has come down to us, for want both of the historian and the poet.

And so the Greeks, reflecting upon the oblivion in which former peoples had been buried, had not only Achilles and Nestor and Ulysses, but they had Homer and Hesiod also. They had not only Odysseus and Agamemnon, but they had also Sophocles and Euripides; they had not only Aristides and Pericles and Themistocles, but they had Thucydides and Xenophon. Descending to lower planes, they had not only the victors of the Olympian Games, but they had Pindar. Aye, even existence in unambitious rural communities, among fields and woods and vineyards, was sung by Theocritus and Anacreon.

Now while the old North was much like the Greeks in this respect, the old South, her sister, rather followed the Roman example. The ambition to do good deeds and brave deeds was conspicuous, but the ambition to record and memorialize the good and brave deeds of others was almost none. They themselves and their coevals, in old

heroic days, made themselves ready to cope with all obstructions that hindered or delayed the development of the nation and their own States, whether on battle-fields or in representative assemblies. In war and in peace they were the peers of those of any age. And afterwards they grew old, died, and were buried in family graveyards, wherein seldom even a carved stone was set to mark the places of their graves. Great public actions done by the most distinguished were put upon official records, but no more. Survivors in their hearts mourned their departure, and then, turning back to life, took up their unfinished work, destined, like them, when like careers were made and ended, to be not more commemorated.

Yet this, Mr. President and gentlemen, is what prompts us of the South to indulge the special pride we feel in our ancestors. The ambition of honor was not in their minds during the dangers and throes of conflict. Freedom, good government, good education, prudence and economy in public offices, the best welfare of all, made up the elements of their toilings and sacrifices. They coveted for their own names no mention on historic pages. The immortality they hoped for, besides being unforgotten of their nearest and dearest, was that on that Great Day in the Hereafter, when final judgment of human actions shall be announced, theirs would be that their gifts had been employed in habitual loyalties to what was just, and honorable, and charitable. Humbly trusting that such would be their award, when their hour drew near, without complaint, they

“Looked around, and chose their ground,
And took their rest.”

But I was to speak of the old time Planters, the unmentioned multitude. They were the main reliance of leaders in all great movements, those tillers of the fruitful earth, those dwellers apart from cities and towns, those silent but chiefest contributors to a prosperity that overflowed with

plentifulness, those who led lives, which for all reasonableness in life-living, in the accumulation and in the handling of the goods around and within their reach, in their support of benign institutions, in their domestic rule, in their neighborhood interchanging of help and mediation, in their ungrudging, unconstrained hospitality, were never outdone in all this world. I know not what, in the space allowed me, is fittest to say of them. Indeed, it seems to have been a pity that such men were not well understood, outside of their own communities. The world elsewhere, in great part, regarded the Southern Planter as indolent, luxurious, violent, yet an unfeeling tyrant over an unwilling, hard-worked, slave, who, ever hating, was ever hoping for freedom and revenge. In this while the slave, sleek with health and fatness, did his daily task, made the hills and wood-sides ring with the roar of song pouring from his simple, happy heart, and at night slept the sleep of an honest, tired laborer, who feels as content with his reward as he is sure of obtaining it without grudge or interruption as long as he lives, and that it will go in like abundance to his children, when he shall be no more. For the man in the big-house in front of his cabin, and for that man's wife and his children, he had an affection, a pride, a sense of satisfied reliance which, in their fulness and felicity, in my candid opinion, were never surpassed among any other poor in their relations to the powerful upon whom they depended.

Among those planters of the South were great numbers who were the full equals of any that became most eminent in learned professions. They were their brothers, sons, or in other degrees of relationship, who of their own accord preferred private life to public station. Some of the very best and greatest men in the South were planters, who were more fond of their homes than the most ambitious could possibly be of public offices; and in their way, they did as much to form and shape public opinion. But the life they loved best was a life of retirement, of reading, and contemplation, of turning the glebe, of bringing up their

children to good manhood and good womanhood, of keeping their slaves in the exercise of industry, honesty and good order; of looking after their health, their comfort, and general well-being, and of practising the duties and offices of good neighborhood. How they were misunderstood! What suffering and what great misfortunes might have been prevented if they had not been. Those here this evening who are not too young, remember the genteelness, the industry, the kindness of rule and deportment, that were general in planters' families before the War; how they often breakfasted with the sunrise, and how they and their sons, in the day, laid out and superintended work in the fields, and their wives and daughters did the like in the house and the cabinyard, how the early evening was given to reading and family discussion, and how, at an hour when society people in towns and cities were beginning to assemble at evening parties, the candles were extinguished and all were in their beds asleep with the sleep that freshens and restores during the still hours of the night. In this while, what has always seemed incredible to those who knew not of such things, seldom a mansion door was locked or a window closed, except as a defense against inclement weather. The idea that the house of a Southern planter must be barred against the entrance of burglars at night seldom entered the mind of any. A Southern plantation was guarded by the most efficient police under the sun. The planter knew that, hardly more than his children, would his own slaves be tempted to rob him or otherwise molest his repose. Not seldom the keys to cribs and meat-houses, holding the year's provisions for white and black, beast and all cattle, were kept by servants in whose fidelity a man trusted as in his own. The world did never, and henceforth, in all likelihood, it never will understand the confidential, affectionate relations between Southern planters and their slaves. The slave of a good man paid to his master honor and love which were among the most inter-

esting and pathetic things in all the history of these whom the Creator, for his own wise beneficent purposes, created to be children of the human race; for a child the negro has been, a child he is now, and a child he ever must be. This child has always needed, he needs now, and he will ever need the fostering hand of adult races to aid him in the acquisition of things necessary to enjoyment and the continuance of his being. These he got from the Southern planter in greater abundance than he ever had gotten before or has gotten since his emancipation. Now the negro has all the affectionateness, as he has all the other characteristics of a child. He loves and is grateful to the hand that helps to shield him against his enemies, including his own improvidence and thriftlessness. Nothing is easier than to cheat him and otherwise maltreat him. The most debasing thing to be said against a Southern white man before the war was to charge that he was mean enough to cheat a negro. Against one form of such meanness the State of Georgia, and I believe others of the South, had a law making it the duty of the County Court to inquire into cases wherein owners of infirm slaves neglected to provide for them, and, when found, to make such provision, and sue the masters for indemnity. Yet, I never knew a case where it was necessary to put this statute in operation.

Some impression ought in reason to have been made upon people who understood not and credited not such relationship by the deportment of those plantation negroes during the Confederate war. It seemed too wonderful that the same loyalty and devotion as before, continued while the whole effective white male population was engaged in a struggle whose result, if against the South, they foresaw must bring about their emancipation. Yet, be it said to the perpetual honor of those plantation negroes, they served and clung to their mistresses and their young children to the very last, uncomplainingly sharing in their

hardships, hoping and yearning for their husbands' and masters' safe return. And when news came of death in field or hospital, the wailing in mansion had its refrain in the humble cabin behind it.

I have heard that a project has been started to erect a monument to the old time plantation slave.¹ I trust it will succeed, for if the Confederate chieftain and the Confederate soldier deserve such memorialization, so it is equally merited by their humble dependants who were no less faithful to their own peculiar conditions and obligations. As you all know, with few exceptions, these slaves and their forefathers had been component parts of families for years, in many cases, a century. Not one man in ten thousand bought and sold negroes for the purpose of speculation. From all time a mere negro speculator was a person of small repute, and many a good man purchased from him mainly to end a slave's uncertain, weary wanderings and give to him a happy, enduring home. It was from out of this and similar sorts of Southern white men, who never owned slaves except as speculators, that after the war came forward that character, now despised of all honorable persons, North and South, who has been damned to eternal fame under the name of *Scalawag*. The memory of that poor miscreant is now contemned everywhere. The South, whom he belied and would have put to lower prostration, let him die his own death through moral suicide and afterwards left him and his memory to rot, and they rotted. None love a traitor, however much they may sometimes feel it prudent and just to avail of his services. Pyrrhus, the Epirote, said that, while he best loved treason in the camp of his adversary, because of the carnage it enabled him to avoid, yet what he hated most was the traitor. The Roman Consul Caepio accepted as a boon to his country the recovery of Lusitania, though it was effected by the treacherous death of Viriathus, leader of the insurrection.

¹ This has since been done in South Carolina.

Yet, when his slayers came to claim their reward, the answer was "No, it has never pleased the Roman people for a general to be assassinated by his own soldiers." So also when the slave of Sulpicius came to Sylla for the promised price of the head of his master, the Dictator turned from him in disgust, saying to his followers "Go, pay him what was promised, and then hurl him down the Tarpeian rock."

It was the South's misfortune to be isolated from the rest of mankind, and so to be comparatively unknown to them. Knowing this, and feeling conscious that they were striving honorably to do whatever was best in existing conditions, its planters kept themselves involved in proud self-respect, and became too indifferent to extend their ideas and perpetuate their history. With this feeling, its men of letters wrote no annals, no sketches of social or domestic life. It was a great mistake, and a greater misfortune.

And now since that isolation is no more, the South, with an awkwardness that is sometimes touchingly pathetic, is attempting to adjust itself to new conditions. Many of its bravest and worthiest after the war died broken-hearted. But they left behind them sons who inherited, along with all their poverty, all of their manhood. For thirty years these sons have been struggling to reintegrate the broken fortunes that were left by their fathers. Ah! how that heritage of manhood has been sustained. The continued poverty of the South, after thirty years of toiling, is the very best evidence of a manhood that could not be subdued by the trials of war, nor by those, some of which have been more difficult to encounter, in the years of peace. Do the young men of this Association desire to know the chief reason why the South has kept poor during these thirty years? It is because the affectionate relationships of old times between masters and slaves have not yet been dissolved and given place to the general economic principles

governing relationships between hirers and hired all over the world outside of the South. Payment only for work actually done, docking laborers' accounts for sickness and rainy days, and for neglect,—Southern planters, despite their paltry incomes, have not been able to bring themselves to consent thus to deal with the children of those with whom their fathers dealt as members of their families, with whose children they used to disport at evening time in the period of peaceful, innocent childhood. After another generation these relations must necessarily change with the passing of those who made them. When that time comes, what the negro is to do to find friends who will understand and deal with him as of yore, only the Creator can foretell. One thing is certain, the old planters of the South who may yet survive, and the children of those who have departed, will follow his humble career with gratitude for the past and benediction for the future.

I confidently trust that abundant results will be attained by the founding of this Association for rescuing from oblivion what is left of a civilization that has now forever gone, and gone with the consent of all. It had answered the purposes of its Creator, and its end, like its beginning, was with the will of God. The time has come, now that the asperities of prolonged conflict between kindred are passing away, to let all mankind understand the South as she was, and as she is capable to become under a civilization that has taken the place of the old. Historians will come forth with recordings of those who led, and poets, and character sketchers will tell of those who followed. Intelligent, generous minds in the North and elsewhere have already extended a welcome to the work already done. There is one word to characterize the reception of Southern men of letters by their brethren in the North; that word is *magnanimous*. In the republic of letters is no partisanism. Historians will be met with open arms in the North as in the South, who shall record the doings of the Randolphs and

Masons and their likes, of Virginia, of the Mangums and Gastons of North Carolina, of the Haynes and Prestons of South Carolina, of the Crawfords and Cobbs and Lamars of Georgia, and as heartily will they greet storytellers and poets, who will weave tales and sing songs of rural and village life, of woodlands and riversides, of hills and vales. Here and there is yet to be found many a relic to show of what sort was the whole of which it was a part. There are woods as fair as any in Arcadia; there are vales lovely as Tempé or Avoca. Sidney Lanier sang of the Chattahooche and the Marshes of Glynn; but hereafter there will be songs of the James, the Roanoke, and the Congaree. The men who dwelt along and amid these pleasant places were worthy of narrative and song. Their equals, doubtless, have been in other wheres and periods; but the time is yet to come that will bring forth their betters.

TWO SOUTHERN MAGAZINES.¹

BY EDWARD INGLE.

No period of American history should possess greater fascination for the student than that extending from the administration of Jackson to the opening of the tragedy of the Civil War. No feature of that history has been more neglected heretofore than the part played by the South in the social, literary and economic life of the United States. Within recent years, however, has come a great awakening. Almost simultaneously with the birth of the conviction that history is something more than past politics, candid and broad-minded writers have realized that the story of our country has been told with misleading effect because of a failure to emphasize the South's share in the making of it. Many influences have contributed to this result, and the South itself has not been wholly blameless. It may be said, without invidious intent, that there has been too great a preponderance of Southern history from what may be termed the New England standpoint, and, though a full treatment of New England from the Southern standpoint might make very entertaining reading, the real historian of the United States, who is yet to be born, will take the position of the American citizen, knowing no section, but carefully weighing all facts relating to the North, South and West before embodying his conclusions in scientific philosophy.

But in the meantime much work is to be done in all sections in collecting material and sifting the testimony of nearly three centuries, and nowhere else is such preliminary

¹ Read at the Annual Meeting, June 12, 1896.

investigation of as great importance as in the South, particularly for the generation preceding the war.

Material is abundant, more abundant than one might imagine under the influence of the memories of the ruin and desolation of four years. But should every other source of information be destroyed, a fair, if not complete, estimate of the South's career could be derived from careful study of the volumes of two magazines that have been preserved.

These are De Bow's "Commercial Review of the South and West," published at New Orleans, and "The Southern Literary Messenger," of Richmond. They were contemporaries for sixteen years; in a certain sense they represented respectively the two ideas, Virginian conservatism and Carolinian individualism, which, struggling for the mastery, made the political history of the South before the war; the elder could not survive the limitations upon circulation due to the investment of Richmond by the army of Grant; the younger, driven from New Orleans by the approach of Farragut's fleet, made a noble effort to continue its publication, but suspended in 1862, to be revived by its indefatigable editor for "the restoration of the Southern States" almost before the smoke of battle had cleared away. There were marked resemblances in the origin of both; similar vicissitudes visited them, and while their immediate purposes were different, their ultimate aim was the same, the upbuilding of the South.

The founder of the Messenger was Thomas W. White. He was a native of Virginia, a printer by trade, and was forty-five years old when, in August, 1834, he issued the first number of his magazine. Discouraging advice had been offered him, but he was not deterred by that or by the recent failure of the Southern Review of Charleston. He felt that he could make a success of a magazine published in the South but not depending entirely upon that section for his financial and literary support. Self-taught,

he made no pretension to literature as a profession, but he had warm friends to advise him, and displayed during the nine years of his conduct of the publication a knack of discovering what his readers desired, and he had the good fortune to enlist the support of suitable writers. His superb confidence in the future of Southern literature led him to invest all his scanty means in the undertaking that for six years he regarded as an experiment. But he scored success.

One of White's most fortunate moves in the beginning was his acquisition of Edgar A. Poe as editor and contributor. It was necessary even sixty years ago to advertise a first-class publication. Men and women in both sections of the country had hardly been weaned from the periodical literature of England, and had not the *Messenger* been brought into public notice at the outset it would undoubtedly have met the fate of other Southern magazines. But within a year the remarkable work of Poe as poet, story-teller and critic gave the *Messenger* national fame. It attracted the attention of the press of all sections and was a welcome visitor in homes on both sides of the Potomac. It maintained for thirty years the standing thus acquired, and the features stamped upon it by White were but slightly modified by subsequent editors. It numbered among its contributors William Gilmore Simms, Matthew F. Maury, Paul Hamilton Hayne, Philip Pendleton Cooke, H. T. Tuckerman, Charles Lanman, Donald G. Mitchell, Park Benjamin, Thomas Dunn English, George Fred. Holmes, Thomas R. Dew, Abel P. Upshur, L. H. Wilde, Jane Taylor Lomax, J. M. Legaré, Gen. Lewis Cass, Thomas Bibb Bradley, Hugh R. Pleasants, Charlotte M. S. Barnes, George H. Calvert, J. T. Fields, H. B. Hirst, Moncure D. Conway, Maria G. Milward, Caroline Lee Hentz and hundreds of others, North and South, known to the readers of half a century ago.

Most of the editors were in touch with writers of this

country, and some of them had a European acquaintance. Their succession after White was as follows: August, 1843, Benjamin B. Minor; October, 1847, John R. Thompson; May, 1860, George W. Bagby; January, 1864, Frank H. Alfriend. All of these were young men; they were inspired with the desire to keep the *Messenger* on a high plane of literary merit, but they were hampered by circumstances that checked the growth of many other efforts in the South and which were not lacking in the experience of De Bow's *Review*.

Like White, James D. B. De Bow was not born to affluence. His father, Garret De Bow, a native of New Jersey, was a merchant of Charleston, S. C. His death left his eldest son, a mere youth, just sufficient means to pay his bonus upon entering a mercantile house. But young De Bow was ambitious; he craved education. This he obtained first at Cokesbury Institute and then at Charleston College, where he was graduated in 1843. He was then twenty-three years old, and undismayed by the experiences that had been his as a collegian, he managed to scrape enough together to give himself a year's preparation for the bar. But he was not destined to make the law his profession. He had a call to another field. His success as a contributor to the *Southern Quarterly Review*, which, after starting at New Orleans in 1842, was removed to Charleston, where it survived until 1856, and his observations at the great commercial convention at Memphis in 1845 encouraged him to start a magazine of his own at New Orleans, then the emporium of the Mississippi Valley. He fully understood what was before him. In his initial number he dealt elaborately with the difficulties surrounding other Southern publications and wrote: "There is not one of these, and we speak it with knowledge, not one remunerating its proprietors now in any degree proportionate with their labors." Without large funds or influence, he nevertheless deliberately joined his fate to that of those gallant

souls who will go down in history as the noble army of Southern literary martyrs. A small room over a book store, No. 22 Exchange Alley, with bare walls and a mattress laid upon the floor, was the cradle of "The Commercial Review of the South and West. A monthly journal of trade, commerce, commercial policy, agriculture, manufactures, internal improvements and general literature," with its motto, "Commerce is King." J. D. B. De Bow, editor and proprietor, and a friend, occupied the room, dividing twenty cents a day for food. Six volumes were issued between January 1, 1846, and December 31, 1848. Then came a gap of six months. The young editor had reached the end of his resources. But Maunsel White, of New Orleans, who knew what adversity meant, came to the relief of De Bow. He advanced to him sufficient funds to revive the magazine in July, 1849, and from that date it made steady progress. The proprietor secured the services of a New Englander named Foster, and a Louisianian named Price, to push the circulation. His brother, Benjamin F. De Bow, became the publisher and assistant editor, and later R. G. Barnwell and Edwin Q. Bell, of Charleston, were associated with him in the editorial work. Modeled somewhat upon the plan of Hunt's Magazine, the Review contained, in addition to essays by leading statesmen, bankers, agriculturists, educators and other public men of the South, several well-defined departments largely statistical in their character, but most valuable as a record of conditions of the time. It occupied in the field of commerce, manufactures and industry the position similar to that of the Messenger in the domain of literature. The editors of each were alert to note happenings of importance in their respective provinces, not only in the South, but in the rest of the country and in Europe; the culture and enterprise of their section were fully represented in the two publications, and both had some influence upon affairs that culminated in 1861.

De Bow, trained in the school of Calhoun, was a very

busy man between 1845 and 1865. While Minor in Richmond was reviving the Virginia Historical Society he was organizing the Louisiana Historical Society. He was appointed professor of political economy, commerce and statistics in the University of Louisiana, head of the statistical bureau of the State, and in 1853 to the superintendency of the United States Census. His first two offices had comparatively few results, but in his third he produced a compendium of the census which for succinctness, value and completeness might have served as a model for later ones. By that time he had become one of the leaders in the agitation for Southern rights; he was a regular attendant upon the series of commercial conventions which finally declared for the reopening of the slave trade, and when the war came he became the chief agent of the Confederacy for the purchase and sale of cotton.

The Messenger's editors had generally maintained a conservative attitude during the exciting years of Buchanan's administration, but Dr. George W. Bagby, upon succeeding Thompson, placed the magazine on the same line as De Bow's Review. It survived the Review by two years, but was not revived.

In October, 1865, three years and two months after the appearance of the last number of the old series of his Review, De Bow issued a prospectus from Washington in which he said:

"The restoration of the South can, it is hoped, be effected upon the basis proposed by the President, and no greater field could be opened for the investment of capital now invited thither from every quarter. Its abundant and fertile lands invite immigration, which it will be a prominent object to secure. Regarding the issues of the past as dead, about which a practical philosophy will not dispute, and those of the present as living and potential, it is the part of the Review to accept in good faith the situation and deduce from it all that can be promotive of the best interests of the whole country."

Though the war had resulted in the loss of papers, books and manuscripts and had interrupted communication with contributors, De Bow edited from New York in January, 1866, the first number of his revived *Review* and remained at the helm for little more than a year. Summoned in February, 1867, to the bedside of his brother in Elizabeth, N. J., he himself was seized with his final illness and died February 27. His brother's death followed on March 25th. Barnwell and Bell endeavored to carry on the publication and they succeeded until February, 1868, when William M. Burwell became the head. The life of the *Review* ended two years later.

The time allowed for this sketch has not permitted a detailed treatment of the careers of these two most valuable publications of the South, or reference at length to the many discouragements that confronted them, their financial difficulties arising from a lack of proper support by readers and by business men who wished to advertise, their constant struggle to induce Southern writers to assert themselves, and their few means for rapid and prompt circulation. Enough has been told, it is hoped, to lead to a suggestion.

One of De Bow's aphorisms was "Ploughshares come before philosophy." The new South has passed beyond the ploughshare stage. In Lanier, Page, Allen, Murfree, Stuart, Harris, Johnston and a host of other writers it has shown that it can uphold the reputation in literature earned for it before the war by Meek, Longstreet, Kennedy and Baldwin, and by Thompson, Cooke, Bagby and Hayne, who lived long enough to perceive that the record of the past was to be equaled by the achievements of the future. The South has already in Richmond, Atlanta, Sewanee, Baltimore and other points magazines serving their special purposes with credit, if not with profit, to their promoters. But the South should have a great magazine of its own, if for no other reason, certainly because it has both the public to support it and the talent to conduct it. To succeed it

must be equal to the best magazine of New York, if not superior to it. For it is needed a combination of capital, business capacity and enterprise. All of these exist in the South of to-day or can be secured. When they are brought together in the publication of a magazine it would be well for those interested in it to learn thoroughly the lessons of the experience of the two older ones. There were features in both which might well be incorporated in a new periodical. And as a token of gratitude for those who having fought a good fight have finished their course in honor, the inscription upon its title-page should be, "In memory of Thomas W. White and James Dunwoody Brownson De Bow."

COLONEL DAVID CROCKETT OF TENNESSEE.¹

BY GENERAL MARCUS J. WRIGHT.

Colonel Crockett's father was born in Ireland, and was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and participated in the battle of King's Mountain. The early part of his life was spent in Pennsylvania. From there he moved to Lincoln County, North Carolina, and thence to East Tennessee. Here he had trouble with the Indians. He had six sons and three daughters. David was the fifth son, and was born the 17th of August, 1786, at the mouth of Limestone, on the Nolachucky river. The early years of Colonel Crockett's life were full of daring adventure. At the age of twelve he was put to the best school that the narrow circumstances of his father could afford. But instead of going there he played "hookey." His father found it out and was about to administer a hickory sprout, which he would doubtless have wielded vigorously, when young David ran away. He remained from home three years, and was given up for lost. During this interim he was often on the road with wagoners, sometimes hired out by the month and occasionally by the job. He often experienced hard usage, and was not unfrequently roving aimlessly about, penniless among strangers and hundreds of miles away from home. Sometimes he fell in with strangers who treated him kindly. Upon one occasion he went to Baltimore and made arrangements with a sea-captain for a voyage to London, which was prevented by the wagoner with whom he had travelled to the city. His account of the scene upon his return home is affecting. He

¹ Read at annual meeting, June 12, 1896.

was now fifteen years old and did not know a letter in the book, but he was brave and truthful and learned to depend upon himself. Soon after his return home his father told him if he would work out a note of thirty-six dollars held against him, that he would discharge him from his service and he might go free. To this David agreed and worked out the note in six months, doing faithful service and not missing a single day during the whole time.

He was now free, but he voluntarily worked six months for another man, to pay off another note of his father's for forty dollars. After the debt was paid he continued to work for the same man for wages, and a niece of his employer, a young Quakeress, coming from North Carolina to visit her uncle, David experienced the delicious pangs of first love. Its course, however, did not run smooth. He thought his utter lack of education in the books was the cause of his misfortune, and he went to school four days in the week, working for the schoolmaster the other two days to pay for it. This continued for about six months. "In this time," he says, "I learned to read a little in my primer, to write my own name, and to cipher some in the first three rules of figures. And this was all the schooling I ever had in my life." He might have continued had it not been that memory of the pretty Quakeress had faded away, and he had fallen in love with another girl. Young Crockett had now become the "crack shot" with the rifle in the neighborhood, and was in the habit of slipping out and shooting for beef. He was now eighteen. He had confessed his love, and had listened to the sweet counter-confession that it was returned. But, alas! a bitter doom awaited him. He had just been to a beef match and had won the whole animal, which he sold for five dollars. With his rifle on his shoulder and the money jingling in his pocket, and a light heart in his bosom, he went briskly to see the idol of his heart. He did not see her, and learned that she had jilted him and would be married to another

fellow the next day. Youth and health, a fondness for a horse and rifle and the wild woods, and a natural lively flow of spirits, soon effected a recovery from the throes of unrequited affection, and it is not long before we find Crockett dancing at a country frolic, and again in love; this time with a blue-eyed, fair-haired Irish girl. Here he had a rival, and to defeat him he adopted what he called the plan of "close courtship," which he defines as sitting up so close that the other fellow has no chance to get at the girl. A romantic incident occurred during these proceedings. Crockett had been to a wolf-hunt, and wandering from his companions, was lost in the woods. Night was coming on, and just at this twilight hour he chanced to see a little woman running through the forest at the top of her speed. He gave chase and overtook her. It proved to be his Irish girl. She had been hunting her father's horses and was also lost. She had been travelling all day. At last the two found a path which led to a house. Here they sat up all night, and Crockett plied his "close courtship." After some difficulty with the mother Crockett married the girl, had a rousing infair at his father's house, which was all his father could give him. His mother-in-law gave him two cows and calves. He had a horse and rented a piece of ground. His wife had a good wheel and knew how to use it. She was a good weaver and soon had ready a fine web of cloth. They enjoyed all the happiness that can fall to the lot of mortals. Crockett soon moved to Lincoln county, a wild country on the waters of the Elk river in middle Tennessee, and there remained until after the close of the war of 1812. He took part in the Creek war and in the Florida campaign under General Jackson, and was the hero of many adventures, some perilous, and some amusing. Not long after the war he lost his wife, but soon after married a soldier's widow who "owned a snug little farm and lived quite comfortably."

From Lincoln county he moved into the Creek country,

and from there again into the country which had been purchased from the Chickasaws. He had many adventures with the Indians and proved himself a mighty hunter. In this new settlement the settlers organized a civil government. Crockett was made magistrate. The nice forms of the common law were not observed; but natural law prevailed, and justice was substantially administered. The payment of debt was enforced, and thieves were tied to a tree and soundly whipped. The settlement was organized in Giles county, and Crockett was then appointed magistrate by the Legislature. This embarrassed him, as he now had to issue warrants and keep a docket, a difficult task for one who could hardly write his own name. He was soon after elected Colonel of the State militia of Tennessee, and a short time after the promotion was urged by his friends to become a candidate for the Legislature. He did so. His account of the campaign is very amusing. He was totally ignorant of "government," and all its ways. There was to be a big squirrel hunt, followed by a treat and political speaking. Crockett's party counted the most scalps and the other party had to pay for the drinkables. After a great feast the speaking commenced. Crockett's opponent had been in public life and knew all about it. Crockett led off, confessing his ignorance and telling bear stories and amusing adventures, after which he called the crowd to join him at the refreshment stands, where he continued his narratives, leaving his competitor to dispense his political learning to the trees. Crockett was elected by a majority of over two to one. It was just after this campaign that he met with Colonel, afterwards President Polk, at Pulaski. Colonel Polk remarked to him, "I suppose, Colonel, we will have a radical change of the judiciary at the next session of the Legislature." "Very likely, sir," replied Crockett, and then put out for fear that some one would ask him what all that meant, which he could not have answered. But Crockett was an apt scholar,

and acquired in the Legislature a large fund of sound information, which he knew how to improve upon and put to the best account. At this time Crockett owned a grist mill, and a large distillery, all connected and worth about three thousand dollars. A freshet in the river carried all away. He surrendered all to his creditors and began life anew and penniless. His wife was now his great comfort. After this misfortune Crockett emigrated to the Obion country, in West Tennessee. Here he selected a spot where the nearest house was seven miles off, and the next nearest fifteen. It was a complete wilderness and filled with Indians. He kept his family in meat by hunting. About Christmas his powder gave out, and one of the most perilous adventures of his life was his trip through the snow, across swollen streams and swamps, to get a supply. This part of his life was full of his adventures as a hunter. Bear was his favorite game, and he relates his battle with one which he succeeded in killing, which weighed 600 pounds. In 1823 he was elected to the Legislature by a large majority over three candidates, in a district composed of eleven counties in West Tennessee. Crockett's popularity was the result of his strong common sense, his sterling honesty, and his fine vein of fun. At this session of the Legislature he voted for Colonel Williams, against his old commander, General Jackson, for the United States Senate. After the expiration of his term in the Legislature, he became a candidate for Congress against Colonel Alexander, and was beaten by two votes. Colonel Crockett attributed his defeat to two causes: cotton had gone up from 8 to 25 cents a pound, and Colonel Alexander claimed that some of his measures supported in Congress were the causes of this advance; and then Crockett thought that there might be something in the count. After this election Colonel Crockett went back to his bears, devoting a greater part of his time to their pursuit, and sometimes killing as many as ten at a single hunt. At the next Congressional election

the bear hunter left his canebrakes and became a candidate and was elected. This was in 1827 and he was elected as a Jackson man. In 1829 he was re-elected by an overwhelming majority. He voted against Jackson's Indian bill, which raised a storm about his ears. Crockett was defeated for the third time, not on merits, but by a petty trick of his opponents, resorted to on the eve of the election and too late to be exposed. At the next Congressional election, however, although the district had been gerrymandered for the express purpose of beating him, he was triumphantly elected as an anti-Jackson man over all Jackson influence. Colonel Crockett participated in the debates in Congress in which the State of Tennessee was especially interested. His speeches were marked by what is generally understood as the "plain common sense view." He had the happy faculty of adapting his ideas and his language to suit the circumstances. He could talk the "bar" with the backwoodsman, and was a sufficient master of the English to use it without attracting any attention to the abuse of it. It is a great mistake to suppose that Colonel Crockett employed in cultivated circles the pronunciation and grammar that is usually ascribed to him. In this respect he was fully the equal of the average Congressman of our own day. He was a pronounced anti-Jackson man; he voted against the instructions of the Legislature of his State relative to the public lands of Tennessee; he introduced a set of resolutions favoring the abolition of the Military Academy at West Point, the first resolution of which reads: "That if the bounty of the Government is to be at all bestowed, the destitute poor, and not the rich and influential, are the objects who most claim it." He was in favor of internal improvement by the Government, and said in a speech in Congress in 1830 that "he would vote to go through any gentleman's estate with a road or canal that was for the good of the Union. He did not believe that he would ever give up that doctrine." A

southern member of Congress entertaining such opinions, and who could be elected from Tennessee in spite of the Jackson influence, was necessarily a favorite in the northern manufacturing and commercial States. He visited Philadelphia, New York, Boston, Pittsburg and Cincinnati. His whole journey was an ovation; attentions, honors, testimonials, were showered upon him wherever he went. Colonel Crockett now became a changed man. Bear hunting had lost its wonted charms, and his trusty rifle hung upon a hook until the dust covered it. He had now found other game to pursue—the rewards of political ambition. His writings and his speeches constitute a part of the anti-Jackson literature of this time, characterized by the same marks that the partisan productions of the period exhibit. Was Colonel Crockett, M. C., as happy as the sixteen year old boy who could not read and write, working six months to pay off his father's debt of thirty-six dollars? Was he as happy as when gaily footing it ten miles with his rifle on his shoulder and his beef money in his pocket to see his lady love, or as when he moulded bullets in the winter nights while his blue-eyed Irish wife clanked the loom and laughed and talked with him?

In 1835 he was defeated for Congress. This preyed heavily upon his spirits. He had tasted popular favor and had enjoyed high position, and was loath to give them up. He determined to leave Tennessee and seek new fields in Texas. Some verses of his, the only ones he ever wrote, show the condition of his mind at this time. He says:

“Farewell to my country! I fought for thee well
When the savage rushed forth like the demons from hell,
In peace or in war I have stood by thy side—
My country, for thee I have lived; would have died.
But I am cast off, my career is now run
And I wander abroad like the Prodigal Son;
Where the wild savage roves and the broad prairies spread.
The fallen, despised, will again GO AHEAD.”

At this period the Colonel made the following moral observation, viz: "He who commences the world with a general love for mankind, and suffers his feelings to dictate to his reason, runs a great hazard of reaping a plentiful harvest of ingratitude, and of closing a tedious existence in misanthropy." This is the language of a disappointed man; of one for whom horse and dog and gun no longer possess attraction. After a journey full of adventure, not unmingled with some political stump speaking, Colonel Crockett arrived in Texas. We approach the end. Let us take a last view of our hero. The scene is the Alamo. The Alamo is surrounded by the army of Santa Anna, and but six of the Texan garrison are left alive. Crockett stands alone in an angle of the fort, the barrel of his shattered rifle in his right hand, and in his left his huge bowie dripping with blood. There is a frightful gash across his forehead, while around him is a complete barrier of twenty Mexicans lying pell-mell, dead and dying. Crockett's look and step are as undaunted and defiant as ever. The word of death is given. A dozen swords are plunged into that brave heart, and Crockett falls and expires without a groan, a frown on his brow, and a smile of scorn and defiance on his lips. A fitting end to his heroic life.¹

¹ He left a son, John W. Crockett, who represented the 12th district of Tennessee in Congress in 1839. The territory embraced in the district was a portion of that formerly represented by his father. A grandson, Robert Crockett, a very brilliant and cultivated man, now resides in Arkansas, a farmer. He has many of the characteristics of his eccentric ancestor.

BIBLIOGRAPHY OF THE STATUTE LAW OF THE SOUTHERN STATES.—PART I.*

BY THEODORE LEE COLE.

ALABAMA.

Governmental History.—The territory now included within the State of Alabama is composed of four parcels, whose governmental histories prior to 1817 were so different as to make it necessary to trace that of each separately.

1st—A strip (about 12 miles wide) extending across the State at the extreme north. This was under the jurisdiction:

- Until 1787, of the State of South Carolina,¹
(1787 to 1790, unattached)
- 1790 to 1796, of The Territory of the U. S. south of the
River Ohio,²
- (1796 to 1804, unattached)
- 1804 to 1817, of Mississippi Territory.¹

2d—All that part of the State south of the above mentioned strip and north of a line “drawn due east from the mouth of the Yasous.” This was under the jurisdiction:

- Until 1802, of the State of Georgia,¹
(1802 to 1804, unattached)
- 1804 to 1817, of Mississippi Territory.¹

* Presented at the Annual Meeting, June 12, 1896.

¹ See later parts of this bibliography for Statute Law while under these jurisdictions.

² See bibliography of Statute Law of Tennessee in later parts of this series.

3d—All that part of the State south of the above mentioned parcels and north of the 31st parallel. This was under the jurisdiction:

Until 1798, of the State of Georgia,¹
1798 to 1817, of Mississippi Territory.¹

4th—All that part of the State south of the 31st parallel. This was under the jurisdiction:

Until 1763, of France (as part of Louisiana),
1763 to 1783, of Great Britain (as part of the Floridas),
1783 to 1800, of Spain (then owning both Louisiana
and the Floridas),
1800 to 1803, of France (as part of Louisiana),
(1803 to 1812, unattached, but held by Spain),
1812 to 1817, of Mississippi Territory.¹

MISSISSIPPI TERRITORY.—Created by act of Congress, April 7, 1798 (U. S. Stat. at Large, vol. 1, p. 549) with the Mississippi and Chatahouchee rivers, "a line drawn due east from the mouth of the Yasous," and the 31st degree of north latitude as boundaries (being the 3d parcel above). By act of March 27, 1804 (Ib. vol. 2, p. 305), "that tract of country north of the Mississippi Territory and south of the State of Tennessee," and between the Mississippi river and Georgia (the 1st and 2d parcels above) was annexed to Mississippi Territory. By act of May 14, 1812 (Ib. p. 734) "all that portion of territory lying east of Pearl river, west of the Perdido and south of the 31st degree of latitude" (the 4th parcel above) was annexed to Mississippi Territory, which then had exactly the same extent as the present States of Mississippi and Alabama and remained unchanged until Aug. 15, 1817.

ALABAMA TERRITORY.—Created by act of Congress, Mar. 3, 1817,—in force Aug. 15, 1817 when the Constitution of

¹ See later parts of this bibliography for Statute Law while under these jurisdictions.

Mississippi was formed (U. S. Stat. at Large, vol. 3, p. 371)—with the same boundaries as the State now has.

STATE OF ALABAMA.—An enabling act was passed Mar. 2, 1819 (Ib. vol. 3, p. 489); the Constitution was adopted by the Convention on Aug. 2, 1819 (not submitted to the people); and the resolution of admission was passed by Congress, Dec. 14, 1819 (Ib. vol. 3, p. 608).

Sessions of the Legislature were held:

1818 at St. Stephens;

1819 at Huntsville;

1820-1825 at Cahawba;

1826-1846 at Tuscaloosa;

1847-1895 at Montgomery.

CHECK-LIST OF STATUTE LAW.

Abbreviations used: p. and pp., page and pages; l. and ll., leaf and leaves; t., title page, verso blank (or with copyright notice only); brackets ([]) enclose words or figures not on title pages, but supplied from other sources, and pages not numbered by the printer; [1] means an unnumbered page and always the verso of a numbered page; [2] means two unnumbered pages, *i. e.*, one leaf printed on both sides and neither numbered; 1l. means a leaf printed on one side only and unnumbered; n. i. means "no index"; n. t. p. means "no title page"; n. d. means "no date."

In the "imprints" the letters (A¹ to Z and Aa to Mm) refer to that part of the imprint which is given in full with the corresponding letter at the foot of the pages.

The letters D and O following the imprints denote the size of the books according to the rule of the Am. Library Ass'n; D means *duodecimo* (17.5 to 20 centimeters high) and O means *octavo* (20 to 25 centimeters high).

The month and day given are those of the beginnings of the Session.

I.—SESSION LAWS (REGULAR SERIES).

TERRITORIAL.

Acts,¹ 1st Sess. 1st Gen'l Ass'y [Jan. 19 to Feb. 14, 1818]. A.¹ 1818. D. pp. 116, iv.

A.¹ = St. Stephens: printed by Thomas Eastin.

¹ The resolutions of this session are printed as an appendix to the House Journal.

Acts, 2d Sess. 1st Gen'l Ass'y [Nov. 2 to 21, 1818]. A.² 1818. D.
pp. 79, 3.

STATE.

Acts, Gen'l Ass'y, 1st Sess., 25th Oct. 1819 [to] 17th Dec. [1819].
B. 1820. O. pp. 152.

Acts, 2d Sess., Gen'l Ass'y [6th] Nov. 1820. C.¹ 1820. O. pp. 116.

Acts, Called Sess. Gen'l Ass'y [4th] June 1821. C.¹ [1821]. O.
pp. 43[1].

Acts, 3d Ann'l Sess. Gen'l Ass'y [5th] Nov. 1821. C.² Jan. 1822.
O. pp. 120.

Acts, 4th Ann'l Sess. Gen'l Ass'y [18th] Nov. 1822[-3]. C.² Jan.
1823. O. pp. 148.

Acts, 5th Ann'l Sess. Gen'l Ass'y [17th] Nov. 1823. C.² Jan. 1824.
O. pp. 126.

Acts, 6th Ann'l Sess. Gen'l Ass'y [15th] Nov. 1824. D. 1825. O.
pp. 140.

Acts, 7th Ann'l Sess. Gen'l Ass'y [21st] Nov. 1825[-6]. E. 1826.
O. pp. 114.

Acts, 8th Ann'l Sess. Gen'l Ass'y [20th] Nov. 1826[-7]. F. 1827.
O. pp. 124.

Acts, 9th Ann'l Sess. Gen'l Ass'y [19th] Nov. 1827[-8]. G. 1828.
O. pp. 176[6].

Acts, 10th Ann'l Sess. Gen'l Ass'y [17th] Nov. 1828[-9]. H. 1829.
O. pp. 108.

Acts, 11th Ann'l Sess. Gen'l Ass'y [16th] Nov. 1829[-30]. I. 1830.
O. pp. 95.

Acts, 12th Ann'l Sess. Gen'l Ass'y [15th] Nov. 1830[-1]. J. 1831.
O. pp. 80.

Acts, 13th Ann'l Sess. Gen'l Ass'y [21st] Nov. 1831[-2]. J. 1832.
O. pp. 120.

A.² = St. Stephens, A. T. printed by Thomas Eastin.

B. = Huntsville: printed by John Boardman.

C.¹ = Cahawba: printed by Allen & Brickell, State printers.

C.² = Cahawba: printed by Wm. B. Allen & Co., printers to the
State.

D. = Cahawba: printed by William B. Allen, printer to the State.

E. = Cahawba: printed by William B. Allen, State printer.

F. = Tuscaloosa: printed by Grantland & Robinson, State
printers.

G. = Tuscaloosa: printed by Dugald M'Farlane, State printer.

H. = Tuscaloosa: printed by M'Guire, Henry & M'Guire, State
printers.

I. = Tuscaloosa: printed by M'Guire, Henry & Walker, State
printers.

J. = Tuscaloosa: printed by Wiley, M'Guire & Henry, State
printers.

- Acts, Extra and Ann'l Sess. Gen'l Ass'y [5th] Nov. 1832[-3]. K. 1833. O. pp. 12, 11., 146.
 Acts, Ann'l Sess. Gen'l Ass'y [18th] Nov. 1833[-4]. L. 1834. D. pp. 205.
 Acts, Ann'l Sess. Gen'l Ass'y [17th] Nov. 1834[-5]. M. 1835. O. pp. 160.
 Acts, Ann'l Sess. Gen'l Ass'y [16th] Nov. 1835[-6]. N. 1836. O. pp. 184.
 Acts, Ann'l Sess. Gen'l Ass'y [7th] Nov. 1836[-7]. M. 1837. O. pp. 152.
 Acts, Called Sess. Gen'l Ass'y 12th June 1837. O. 1837. O. pp. 42, 11.
 Acts, Ann'l Sess. Gen'l Ass'y [6th] Nov. 1837. O. 1837. O. pp. 136.
 Acts, Ann'l Sess. Gen'l Ass'y [3d] Dec. 1838[-9]. P. 1838. O. pp. 216.
 Acts, Ann'l Sess. Gen'l Ass'y [2d] Dec. 1839[-40]. P. 1840. O. pp. 192.
 Acts, Ann'l Sess. Gen'l Ass'y [2d] Nov. 1840[-1]. Q.¹ 1841. O. pp. 215.
 Acts, Called Sess. Gen'l Ass'y [19th] Apr. 1841. Q.¹ 1841. O. pp. 24.¹
 Acts, Ann'l Sess. Gen'l Ass'y [1st] Nov. 1841[-2]. Q.² 1841. O. pp. 182, x.
 Acts, Ann'l Sess. Gen'l Ass'y [5th] Dec. 1842[-3]. R. 1843. O. pp. 256.
 Acts, Ann'l Sess. Gen'l Ass'y [4th] Dec. 1843[-4]. S.¹ 1844. O. pp. 224.
 Acts, Ann'l Sess. Gen'l Ass'y [2d] Dec. 1844[-5]. S.¹ 1845. O. pp. 247.
 Acts, Ann'l Sess. Gen'l Ass'y [1st] Dec. 1845[-6]. S.² 1846. O. pp. 280.
 Acts, 1st Bien. Sess. Gen'l Ass'y [6th] Dec. 1847[-8]. T. 1848. O. pp. 493.

K. = Tuscaloosa: printed by E. Walker, State printer.

L. = Tuscaloosa: May & Ferguson, State printers.

M. = Tuscaloosa: David Ferguson, State printer.

N. = Tuscaloosa: Meek & M'Guire, State printers.

O. = Tuscaloosa: Ferguson & Eaton, State printers.

P. = Tuscaloosa: Hale & Eaton, State printers.

Q.¹ = Tuscaloosa: Hale & Phelan, printers.

Q.² = Tuscaloosa: Hale & Phelan, printers [but S: F. Rice, State printer after p. 96—see pp. 97 and 181].

R. = Tuscaloosa: Phelan & Harris.

S.¹ = Tuscaloosa: John McCormick, State printer.

S.² = Tuscaloosa: John McCormick, printer.

T. = Montgomery: McCormick & Walshe.

¹ Reprinted in photo-facsimile by Statute Law Book Co., Washington, D. C., 1895.

- Acts, 2d Bien. Sess. Gen'l Ass'y [12th] Nov. 1849[-50]. U. 1850.
O. pp. 544.
- Acts, 3d Bien. Sess. Gen'l Ass'y [10th] Nov. 1851[-2]. U. 1852.
O. pp. 575.
- Acts, 4th Bien. Sess. Gen'l Ass'y [14th] Nov. 1853[-4]. V. 1854.
O. pp. 534.
- Acts, 5th Bien. Sess. Gen'l Ass'y [12th] Nov. 1855[-6]. W. 1856.
O. pp. 388 + errata slip (at p. 367).
- Acts, 6th. Bien. Sess. Gen'l Ass'y [9th] Nov. 1857[-8]. X. 1858.
O. pp. 468.
- Acts, 7th Bien. Sess. Gen'l Ass'y [14th] Nov. 1859[-60]. Y. 1860.
O. pp. 724.
- Acts, Called Sess. Gen'l Ass'y [14th] Jan. 1861. Y. 1861. O.
pp. 161, 11.
- Acts 2d Called and 1st Ann'l Sess. Gen'l Ass'y 28th Oct. and [11th]
Nov. 1861. Z. 1862. O. pp. 303 [1].¹
- Acts, Called and 2d Ann'l Sess. Gen'l Ass'y 27th Oct. and [10th]
Nov. 1862. Z. 1862. O. pp. 226.²
- Acts, Called and 3d Ann'l Sess. Gen'l Ass'y 17th Aug. and [9th]
Nov. 1863. Aa. 1864. O. pp. 248.^{3 4}
- Acts, Called and 4th Ann'l Sess. Gen'l Ass'y 27th Sept. and [14th]
Nov. 1864. Aa. 1864. O. pp. 218.^{5 4}
- Acts, Sess. 1865-6 Gen'l Ass'y [20th] Nov. 1865[-6]. Bb. 1866. O.
pp. 631.
- Acts, Sess. 1866-7 Gen'l Ass'y [12th] Nov. 1866[-7]. Bb. 1867. O.
pp. 811.
- Acts, Sess. July, Sept. and Nov. Gen'l Ass'y, July 13th, Sept. 16th,
Nov. 2d. [1868]. Cc. 1868. O. pp. 663.
- Acts, Gen'l Ass'y, Sess. 1869-70 [8th] Nov. [1869-70]. Cc. 1870.
O. pp. 512.

U. = Montgomery: Brittan & DeWolf, State printers.

V. = Montgomery: Brittan & Blue, State printers.

W. = Montgomery: Bates & Lucas, State printers.

X. = Montgomery: N. B. Cloud, State printer.

Y. = Montgomery: Shorter & Reid, State printers.

Z. = Montgomery, Ala.: Montgomery Advertiser.

Aa. = Montgomery, Ala.: Saffold & Figures, State printers.

Bb. = Montgomery: Reid & Screws, State printers.

Cc. = Montgomery, Ala.: John G. Stokes & Co., State printers.

¹ Pp. 298-303 and [1] are list of members, &c.

² Pp. 225 and 226 are list of members.

³ Pp. 245-248 are list of members.

⁴ The called session was also issued separately (see below, under
"Acts &c. separately printed").

⁵ Pp. 215-218 are list of members.

- Acts, Sess. 1870-71, Gen'l Ass'y, Nov. 21st 1870[-1]. Dd. 1871. O. pp. xxx. 367.¹
- Acts, Sess. 1871-72, Gen'l Ass'y, Nov. 20th 1871[-2]. Dd. 1872. O. pp. 532.
- Acts, Sess. 1872-73, Gen'l Ass'y, Nov. 18th 1872[-3]. Ee. 1873. O. pp. 636, 11. + 11.²
- Acts, Sess. 1873, Gen'l Ass'y, and of Bd. of Educ.,³ Nov. 17th 1873. Ee. 1874. O. pp. 247 [1].
- Acts, Gen'l Ass'y, Sess. 1874-5, Nov. 16th 1874[-5]. Dd. 1875. O. pp. 745 [1].
- Acts, Gen'l Ass'y, Sess. 1875-6, Dec. 28th 1875[-6]. Dd. 1876. O. pp. 463 [1].⁴
- Acts, Gen'l Ass'y, Sess. 1876-7 [20th] Nov. 1876[-7]. Ff. 1877. O. pp. 356.
- Acts, Gen'l Ass'y, Sess. 1878-9 [12th] Nov. 1878[-9]. Ff. 1879. O. pp. 536.
- Acts, Gen'l Ass'y, Sess. 1880-1 [9th] Nov. 1880[-1]. Gg. 1881. O. pp. 538 + 512^a and 512^b.
- Acts, Gen'l Ass'y, Sess. 1882-3 [14th] Nov. 1882[-3]. Hh. 1883. O. pp. 720.
- Acts, Gen'l Ass'y, Sess. 1884-5 [11th] Nov. 1884[-5]. Ii. 1885. O. pp. 959.
- Acts, Gen'l Ass'y, Sess. 1886-7 [9th] Nov. 1886[-7]. Hh. 1887. O. pp. 1096.
- Acts, Gen'l Ass'y, Sess. 1888-9, Nov. 13th 1888[-9]. Jj. 1889. O. pp. 1160.
- Acts, Gen'l Ass'y, Sess. 1890-91, Nov. 11th 1890[-1]. Kk. 1891. O. pp. 1509 [1], 11.⁵
- Acts, Gen'l Ass'y, Sess. 1892-93, Nov. 15 1892[-3]. Ll. 1893. O. pp. 1270, 11.⁶ + 1264½^a to 1264½^d.

Dd. = Montgomery, Ala.: W. W. Screws, State printer.

Ee. = Montgomery, Ala.: Arthur Bingham, State printer.

Ff. = Montgomery, Ala.: Barrett & Brown, State printers.

Gg. = Montgomery, Ala.: Allred & Beers, State printers.

Hh. = Montgomery, Ala.: W. D. Brown & Co., State printers.

Ii. = Montgomery, Ala.: Barrett & Co., State printers.

Jj. = Montgomery, Ala.: Brown Printing Co., public printers.

Kk. = Montgomery, Ala.: Smith, Allred & Co., State printers.

Ll. = Montgomery, Ala.: Brown Printing Co., State printers.

¹ Pp. xxx are Constitution of 1867. Title page of Acts follows p. xxx.

² At p. 553.

³ Acts Board of Education, pp. 161-185 Constitution 1867, pp. 1-31.

⁴ Constitution 1875 pp. 3-40.

⁵ Errata.

⁶ Errata.

Acts, Gen'l Ass'y, Sess. 1894-5, Nov 13th 1894[-5]. Mm. 1895.
O. pp. 1328 + errata slip.¹

Mm. = Montgomery, Ala.: Roemer Printing Co.

II.—ACTS &C., SEPARATELY PRINTED (BUT ALSO PRINTED IN
REGULAR SERIES).

[Militia and Patrol Laws, 1819.]

Ordered printed in 1819 (Acts p. 149). Printed (3 Acts) in Acts 1819, pp. 17-38.

An act to establish the Bank of the State of Alabama, approved Dec. 20, 1823. Tuscaloosa [sic]: 1828. O.

Printed (with a supplemental act) in Acts 1823, pp. 3-11.

[Revenue Laws of various dates.]

Copies of all Revenue Laws of each session ordered printed by Code 1852 (p. 73).

An act to provide a fund for the aid of indigent families of Volunteers absent in the army. Montgomery: Shorter & Reid, State printers, 1861. O. pp. 7, n. i.

Approved Nov. 11, 1861. Ordered printed separately (Acts Oct. and Nov. 1861, p. 7). In Acts Oct. and Nov. 1861, pp. 4-8.

[Act to regulate Judicial Proceedings, Dec., 1861.]

Copies ordered printed separately (Acts Oct. and Nov. 1861, p. 269). In Acts Oct. and Nov. 1861, pp. 33-40.

Acts Called Session Gen'l Ass'y, 17th Aug., 1863. Montgomery, Ala.: Montgomery Advertiser Book and Job Office. 1863. O. pp. 63.

Ordered printed *at once* and also with acts of regular session, (Acts 1863, pp. 27 and 28), and contains same matter as Acts regular session, pp. 3-54.

Acts for reorganizing the State Militia [&c.] called Sess. 1863. Montgomery, Ala.: Montgomery Advertiser. 1863. O. pp. 16, n. i.

Contains 3 acts approved 29 Aug., 1863, and is page

¹ At title page.

for page the same as in the session laws, except the title page and certificate on p. 16. Ordered printed separately (Acts 1863, p. 28.)

[Acts Called Session Gen'l Ass'y, 27th Sept., 1864.] O. pp. 55.

Ordered printed *at once* (Acts 1864, p. 10.)

[Military Laws of Called Session, 1864.]

Ordered printed separately (Acts 1864, p. 11.)

[Act concerning Vagrants and Vagrancy; Act to authorize justices to try cases of misdemeanor; Act to regulate proceedings before justices in cases of misdemeanor.]

Copies of these acts ordered printed separately (Acts 1865-6, p. 71). These acts are printed in Acts 1865-6, on pp. 118-21, and were probably printed separately from same type.

Also probably many others that have escaped the searches of the compiler of this list.¹

III.—STATUTES (DIGESTS, CODES AND COMPILATIONS)—OFFICIAL AND UNOFFICIAL.

1823 Toulmin.—A Digest of the Laws, in force at end of Gen'l Ass'y, Jan. 1823. Compiled by appointment, and under the authority of Gen'l Ass'y, by Harry Toulmin, Esq. Cahawba: published by Ginn & Curtis. J. & J. Harper, printers, New York. 1823. O. pp. xxxiv[2], 9-1066.

See Acts 1821, pp. 18, 19, 114. Acts 1822, p. 17. Acts 1823, p. 107. Henry Hitchcock prepared the index, &c. (Acts 1823, p. 107). The Appendix contains the usual State Papers including the Constitution of Ala. of 1819. This compilation contains resolutions and some private laws, and is arranged alphabetically by subjects.

¹ The compiler is indebted to Thos. M. Owen, Esq., for title and references under this head (as well as under others), and urges all who may know of other titles, or references to books or pamphlets having been printed, to send them to him.

1823 Militia and Patrol.—The Militia and Patrol Laws. Cahawba, 1823. O.

Prepared under Act 1822-3 (Acts p. 50). The Militia act is printed in Acts 1822-3, pp. 36-50.

1827 Militia.—[Digest of Militia Laws by Thos. W. Farrar.]

Adopted and all other laws repealed by resolution Jan. 13, 1827 (Acts 1826-7, p. 115).

1833 Aiken.—A Digest of the Laws, of a public and general nature, in force at close of session, Jan. 1833. Compiled under authority of Gen'l Ass'y, by John G. Aiken. Phila.: published by Alexander Towar. 1833. O. pp. xlvii[1]. 574.

Reported to Gen'l Ass'y by John Brown, R. E. B. Baylor and Caswell R. Clifton, Commissioners. Arranged alphabetically by subjects. Contains a chronological list of public and general laws from 1799 to 1832-3¹ in force, and, in appendix, the Rules of the Courts.

1836 Aiken.—A Digest of the Laws, of a public and general nature, in force at close of session, Jan. 1833, and also a supplement containing the public acts for 1833[-4], 1834 [-5] and 1835[-6]. Compiled under authority of Gen'l Ass'y, by John G. Aiken. Second edition. D. Woodruff, Tuscaloosa, Ala. Sidney Smith, Mobile, 1836. O. pp. xlvii[1]. 664.

Copyrighted by Alexander Towar. Pp. iii-574 are page for page with 1st edn., but not from same type; pp. 575-664 are the supplement and its index.

1838 Military.—The Military Code. Prepared under provisions of an act, approved Dec. 23, 1836. By Gen'ls G.

¹ In the similar list in Clay's Digest, 1843 (pp. 3-32), 1 act of 1818 and 2 acts of 1833-4 are listed which are not in the list in either edition of Aiken's Digest, nor do they appear to have been included in the text of either edition, though probably in force.

W. Crabb and J. T. Bradford. Tuscaloosa: Ferguson & Eaton. 1838. O. pp. 136.

Prepared under act 1836-7, p. 22. Adopted by resolution, Dec. 25, 1837 (Acts 1837-8, p. 131.)

1838 Index.—A general Index of the Statute Laws: Passed since Aiken's Digest of 1833: Referring to the year and page of the pamphlet acts. By Will. E. Bird, Esq. Cahawba, Ala.: printed at the office of the Southern Democrat. 1838. O. pp. 28.

1841 Meek.—A Supplement to Aiken's Digest: containing the unrepealed Laws of a public and general nature, since the second edition to close of called session, April 1841. Compiled by Alexander B. Meek. Tuscaloosa: published by White & Snow. 1841. O. pp. iv. 409.

Copyrighted by W. & S., but printed in New York City. A private enterprise, arranged on same plan as Aiken's Digest, with appendix of Rules of Court.

1843 Clay.—A Digest of the Laws, of a public and general nature, in force at close of session, Feb. 1843. Compiled under authority of Gen'l Ass'y, by C[lement] C[laiborne] Clay. Tuscaloosa [sic]: printed by Marmaduke J. Slade. 1843. O. pp. xlv. 11. 768.

Prepared under act Dec. 28, 1841 (Acts 1841-2, p. 9.) Arranged alphabetically by subjects, contains a chronological list of public and general laws from 1799 to 1842-3¹ in force, and, in appendix, the Rules of the Courts.

1852 Code.—The Code. Prepared by John J. Ormond, Arthur P. Bagby, George Goldthwaite. With head notes and index by Henry C. Semple. Published in pursuance of an act approved Feb. 5, 1852. Montgomery: printed by Brittan & DeWolf, State printers. 1852. O. pp. xviii, 795[2].

Prepared under act Feb. 5, 1850 (Acts 1849-50, p. 43.) Does not include the legislation of session of 1851-2,

¹ This list (to 1832-3) is the same as in Aiken's Digests with the addition of 3 acts omitted therefrom (see *ante* p. 70 note) and these acts are included in the text as being in force.

but is a real revision and codification, arranged by subjects systematically—a number of Acts of Congress are added and the appendix gives Forms of Indictments as well as Rules of the Courts.

1861 Military.—Military Code, revised and digested, with all amendments and additions to the end of regular session 1861. By P. H. Brittan, Sec'y of State. Montgomery, Ala.: Montgomery Advertiser Book and Job Office. 1861. O. pp. 95 + slip (pasted on p. 55).

Ordered printed by resolution Dec. 10, 1861 (Acts, p. 268.)

1866 Penal.—The Penal Code; prepared by Geo. W. Stone and J. W. Sheperd, and adopted by the Gen'l Ass'y at session of 1865-6; together with the other criminal laws in force. Published by authority. Montgomery: Reid & Screws, State printers. 1866. O. pp. 238.

Adopted by act Feb. 23, 1866 (Acts 1865-6, p. 121.)

1867 Code.—The Revised Code, prepared by A. J. Walker. Adopted by act approved 19th Feb., 1867, and published in pursuance thereof. Montgomery, Ala.: Reid & Screws, State printers. 1867. large O. pp. xvi. 960.

Prepared under act Feb. 21, 1860 (Acts, p. 88.) Preparation suspended until termination of the war by act Dec. 9, 1861 (Acts, p. 20). In force, except as otherwise specified, 60 days after 19th Dec., 1867 (the date of the Governor's proclamation). Based on the 1852 Code and arranged like it. Includes the legislation of the session of 1866-7, also the Revised Constitution and the Ordinances of 1865, Proclamations and transfer of Provisional Government, Reconstruction Acts, and other acts of Congress, and appendix of Rules of the Courts.

1876 Code.—The Code, 1876. Prepared by Wade Keyes and Fern. M. Wood; and John D. Roquemore, successor to Fern. M. Wood; general and permanent acts of session 1876-7 incorporated. Montgomery, Ala.: Barrett & Brown, printers for the State. 1877. large O. pp. xvi. 1320.

Prepared under act Mar. 8, 1876, and adopted by act

Feb. 2, 1877 (See pp. 1-5). Contains the usual State Papers and also the Ordinance of 1787; the Reconstruction Acts and other acts of Congress; all the Constitutions of Ala.; and Rules of the Courts. Arranged like the previous Codes.

1881 Road.—Road Laws, published in pursuance of an act for codifying and publishing in pamphlet form the Road Laws approved Mar. 1, 1881. Codified by H. C. Tompkins, Att'y-Gen'l, W. W. Screws, Sec'y of State. Montgomery, Ala.: Allred & Beers, State printers. 1881. O. pp. 20. n. i.
Prepared under Act Mar. 1, 1881 (Acts 1880-1, p. 158).

1887 Code.—The Code, adopted by act approved Feb. 28, 1887; with such statutes passed at session 1886-87 as are required to be incorporated therein by act approved Feb. 21, 1887. In 2 vols. Prepared by Robert C. Brickell, Peter Hamilton and John Tillman, Commissioners. Nashville, Tenn.: Marshall & Bruce, printers. 1887. large O. pp. xx. 1035[1] and x. 319[1].

Prepared under act Feb. 17, 1885 (Acts 1884-5, p. 146). Contains Constitution Ala. 1875 and Rules of the Courts. The acts of 1886-7 included are "those which, in express terms, amend sections of the Code of 1876." (See Preface).

IV.—CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTIONS (JOURNALS, DEBATES, CONSTITUTIONS, &c.).

1819.

Journal, July 5 [to Aug. 2], 1819. Huntsville: John Boardman. 1819. O. pp. 40. n. i.

Constitution, adopted Aug. 2, 1819. Huntsville: John Boardman. 1819. O. pp. 26.

Constitution, adopted Aug. 2, 1819. Cahawba: Watchman Office. 1820. O. pp. 40.¹ n. i.

Constitution. Printed by order of the House. Washington [D. C.]: 1819. O. pp. 24. n. i.

¹ List of members on p. 40.

1861.

Journal, Jan. 7 [to Mar. 21], 1861. Montgomery: Shorter & Reid. 1861. O. pp. 258.

History and Debates, speeches and State papers. By William R. Smith. Montgomery: 1861.¹ O. pp. 464. xii.

Ordinances, Constitutions [and resolutions]. Montgomery: Barrett, Wimbish & Co. 1861.² O. pp. 152.

Ordinances [and resolutions]. Montgomery: Shorter & Reid. 1861. O. pp. 30. 11.

Ordinance to dissolve the Union [&c., Jan. 11, 1861]. Baltimore, [Md.] facsimile of MS. 11.

1865.

Journal of Proceedings, Sept. 12 [to 30]. Montgomery: Gibson & Whitfield. 1865. O. pp. 88.

Constitution, Ordinances [and resolutions] with analysis, by J. W. Shepherd. Montgomery: Gibson & Whitfield, State printers. 1865. O. pp. 80.

1867.

Official Journal [ord's & res.], Nov. 5 [to Dec. 6], 1867. Montgomery, Ala.: Barrett & Brown. 1868. O. pp. iii. 291 [1].³

Constitution, as revised and amended. Montgomery, Ala.: Barrett & Brown. 1867. O. pp. 24.

[Same] Montgomery, Ala.: W. W. Screws, State printer. 1871 [In Acts 1870-1]. O. pp. xxx.

[Same] Montgomery, Ala.: Arthur Bingham, State printer. 1874 [In Acts 1873]. O. pp. 31.

Reprint of Official Constitution as revised and amended,

¹ Contains Reports of Commissioners to other States; Address of Convention and many other papers.

² Contains both Constitutions of the Confederate States.

³ Pp. iii contain General Orders, No. 76, authorizing the assembling of the Convention—sometimes found at end of vol.

1867. [Colophon]¹ Printed at the Great Republic Office, Washington, D. C.: n. d. O. n. t. p. pp. 20 n. i.

Letter of E. W. Peck, Pres., communicating Constitution, 1867. [Washington, D. C., 1868]. O. n. t. p. pp. 19. n. i.²

1875.

Journal [Address, Constitution and Memorial], Sept. 6 [to Oct. 2], 1875. Montgomery, Ala.: W. W. Screws, State printer. 1875. O. pp. 231.³

Report Joint Com'tee in regard to amendment of Constitution, with act calling Convention. Montgomery, Ala.: W. W. Screws, State printer. 1875. O. pp. 23. n. i.

Constitution of the State of Alabama, 1875 [In Journal Convention 1875, pp. 175-211; in Acts 1875-6, pp. 3-40; and in Codes 1876 & 1887].

¹ On p. 16.

² 40 Cong., 2 Sess., Sen. Mis. Doc. 32.

³ List of Delegates on pp. 230-231.



CURRENT NOTES.

Prof. W. P. Trent, of the University of the South, contributes to the *Atlantic Monthly* for January, 1897, an article on *Dominant Forces in Southern Life*.

A very handsome volume on cotton statistics for the past five years is *Cotton Movement and Fluctuation from 1891 to 1896*, put forth by Latham, Alexander & Co., of New York. It contains a fine summary of Southern progress during that period, by Richard H. Edmonds, editor of the *Manufacturers' Record*, of Baltimore.

To that fruitful theme, the negro question, a negro has made a most readable contribution—*Ham and Dixie*, by J. B. Sevell-Capponi, lawyer and principal of Warden Academy, St. Augustine, Fla. He is hopeful of the future of his race, but calls on his brethren to hew out their own path.

Mr. Edward Ingle, A. B., has contributed to Dr. Ely's Library of Economics and Politics, *Southern Sidelights, a picture of social and economic life in the South a generation before the War*. (New York: Thomas Y. Crowell & Co., 1896.) The volume deals with the traits of the people, cotton, phases of industry, trade and commerce, education and literary aspirations, slavery and other subjects.

The first two volumes of the official compilation of *Messages and Papers of the Presidents, 1789-1897*, edited by Hon. James D. Richardson, M. C. from Tennessee, have appeared from the Government Printing Office. Volume I. extends from 1789 to 1817; volume II., from 1817 to 1833.

Mr. Frederick L. Hoffman's book on *Race Traits and Characteristics of the American Negro*, recently published by the American Economic Association, is an elaborate

and scholarly treatment of the subject. His conclusions as to the future of the race are very disheartening.

The Gulf Messenger, an illustrated Southern magazine, devoted to literature, history, fiction and poetry, has been established at Houston, Texas.

The Statute Law Book Company, Washington, D. C., T. L. Cole, president, have republished in photo-facsimile, in editions of 50 copies only, the Special Laws of the 10th session of the Texas Legislature, November, 1863, May and October, 1864. The special laws of all the Texas sessions are very rare, but those of the war sessions especially so. The same company has also reprinted: *Alabama acts, called session, April, 1841; *Arkansas acts, 13th or special session, March, 1862; Arkansas acts, 14th session, Nov., 1862, [now first printed]; Arkansas acts, called session, Sept., 1864, [now first printed in book form]; Louisiana acts, extra [3d] session of 2d Legislature, June, 1867, [a page for page reprint]; *Missouri private acts, 3d General Assembly, Nov., 1824; *Missouri private and local acts, 8th General Assembly, 1834 and 1835.

The Southern Methodist Publishing House, Barbee & Smith, agents, Nashville, Tenn., began, in January, 1896, to publish a series of biographical sketches of *Eminent Methodists* by Bishops O. P. Fitzgerald and C. B. Galloway. The series appears monthly in the form of booklets and has included to date:—Lovick Pierce, Landon C. Garland, Moses Brock, Holland N. McTyeire, Robert A. Smith, George F. Pierce, Jefferson Hamilton, John Fletcher, Susanna Wesley, William Winans, Benjamin M. Drake, James A. Duncan.

The same firm also began in 1896 a series of *Southern Writers*, by William Malone Baskervill, professor of English language and literature in Vanderbilt University. These papers deal with the literary movement, which, be-

* The Alabama, first Arkansas and Missouri volumes are photo-facsimiles.

ginning about 1870, has spread over the South. The following have appeared or are in preparation:—Joel Chandler Harris, Maurice Thompson, Sidney Lanier, Irwin Russell, Mrs. Margaret J. Preston, George Washington Cable, Charles Egbert Craddock, Richard Malcolm Johnston, Thomas Nelson Page, James Lane Allen, Miss Grace King, Samuel Minturn Peck.

The Southern Field, issued by the Southern Railway, gives valuable information as to resources of the South. The *Manufacturers' Record* and the *Southern States*, of Baltimore, are also full of facts about the industrial capacity of the South.

Dr. Stephen B. Weeks, who is connected with the U. S. Bureau of Education, has recently published *Southern Quakers and Slavery* (Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins Press, 1896). The book is a full history of the denomination in Virginia, the Carolinas, Georgia and Tennessee. The appendices give a list of their meetings in the South and a bibliography of their historical literature. A map is added.

Dr. W. E. B. Du Bois, professor in Wilberforce University, Ohio, has recently published *The Suppression of the African Slave-Trade to the United States of America, 1638-1870* (New York: Longmans, Green & Co., 1896). The appendices give a chronological conspectus of colonial and State legislation restricting the African slave-trade, 1641-1787; a chronological conspectus of State, national and international legislation, 1788-1871; typical cases of vessels engaged in the slave-trade. This volume is the first in a series of *Historical Studies* announced by Harvard University. It is expected that at least three volumes will appear each year.

Dr. Charles W. Dabney, Jr., president of the University of Tennessee, has privately printed an address delivered at the commencement of the Virginia Polytechnic Institute, Blacksburg, June, 1896, on *The Old College and the New*. It is a description of the early classical school and college

founded by the Scotch-Irish preachers and a contrast with the modern scientific tendency.

Some recent articles of value in the *Methodist Review*, Nashville, Tenn., edited by Rev. Dr. John J. Tigert, are: September-October, 1896: *The Journal of Thomas Coke, Bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, from September 18, 1784, to June 3, 1785* (reprint from the *Arminian Magazine*, Philadelphia, May, June, July, and August, 1789), pp. 1-32, also printed separately; *After Fifty Years* (historical address at the jubilee of the organization of the M. E. Church, South, celebrated in Louisville, Ky., May 1, 1895), by Bishop E. R. Hendrix; *Lucius Q. C. Lamar* (review of Chancellor Edward Mayes' *Lucius Q. C. Lamar: His Life, Time, and Speeches, 1825-1893*), by George J. Leftwich; *The Negro Dialect*, by Rev. James A. Duncan, D.D.; November-December, 1896: *New England in the South: George Denison Prentice*, by Professor George F. Mellen; *George Denison Prentice* (with portrait), by John L. Kirby, assistant to the editor of the *Methodist Review*.

Recent numbers of the *Sewanee Review*, Sewanee, Tenn., Prof. W. P. Trent, editor, contain valuable articles on Southern subjects, as follows: February, 1896: *Homicide in the Southern States* (with statistics), by Professor Burr J. Ramage. May, 1896: *Democracy vs. Aristocracy in Virginia in 1830*, by Jeffrey R. Brackett; *Edward Coate Pinckney*, by Professor Charles Hunter Ross; *Longstreet and the War between the States* (review of Longstreet's *From Manassas to Appomattox*), by S. S. P. Patteson; *The South Carolina Constitutional Convention of 1895*, by Duncan D. Wallace; *Southern Sidelights* (review of Edward Ingle's *Southern Sidelights*). August, 1896: *Alexander Beaufort Meek*, by Professor Charles Hunter Ross; *Recent Tennessee History by Tennesseans* (review of Joshua W. Caldwell's *Studies in the Constitutional History of Tennessee*, Edward T. Sanford's *Blount College and the University of Tennessee*, Lucius S. Merriam's *Higher Education in Tennessee*, *Annual Reports of the State Superintendent of Education*, and *The*

American Historical Magazine), by Professor J. B. Henne-
man; *The Dissolution of the "Solid South,"* by Professor
Burr J. Ramage.

MARYLAND.—The Women's Literary Club of Baltimore
is doing a good work for the future historian in collecting
the works of Maryland authors, past and present.

The erection of a monument to Francis Scott Key at
Frederick seems to be assured. The last General Assem-
bly of Maryland appropriated \$5,000 for that purpose.

An illustration of the drifting from proper custody of
important documents was given at a sale not long ago of
the effects of a sister-in-law of John P. Kennedy, the Mary-
land statesman and novelist. In the library were discov-
ered two manuscript volumes of the Colonial Council
Records of Maryland, the loss of which made a serious
break in the publication of the archives of the colony.
The volumes were subsequently given into the custody of
the Maryland Historical Society.

VIRGINIA.—The Virginia State Society of the Cincinnati
has printed (Richmond: J. W. Randolph Company, 118 pp.)
a volume containing the proceedings of the Society from
1783 to its disbanding in 1824.

The *Educational Review* for December, 1896, has an arti-
cle on the University of Virginia by William Baird.

The *Green Bag* for December has a sketch of Chief Jus-
tice Marshall, by Sallie E. M. Hardy, with portraits.

Dr. B. W. Arnold, Jr., begins the fifteenth volume of the
Johns Hopkins *Studies in Historical and Political Science*
with a paper on the *History of the Tobacco Industry in Vir-
ginia from 1860 to 1894* (pp. 86). It is discussed from the
standpoint of both the producer and manufacturer. Of
the 168 numbers published in the first 14 volumes of this
series, 54 have dealt with Southern subjects.

Gen. Thos. L. Rosser has in *Frank Leslie's Popular
Monthly* for January, 1897, an article on the personal traits
of Gen. Lee. This magazine has recently published a
series on the history of the Lee family.

By far the most important contribution to Virginia history in the last few years is Philip A. Bruce's *Economic History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century* (New York and London: The Macmillan Co., 1896, 2 vols.). The chief subjects discussed are aboriginal Virginia, Indian economy, agriculture, acquisition of land, the labor system (servant and slave), domestic economy of the planter, relative value of estates, manufactured supplies (foreign and domestic), money and towns.

NORTH CAROLINA.—Hon. William H. Bailey published in the *American Historical Register* for November and December, 1895, and January, 1896, a series of studies of the North Carolina "War of the Regulation" (1766-1771).

Mr. Jerome Dowd, professor of economics in Trinity College, now at Durham, N. C., has recently published a *Life of Braxton Craven, D.D., LL.D.* (Raleigh, 1896). Dr. Craven was the virtual founder of the institution and was its president, with an intermission of two years, from 1841 until his death in 1882.

Mr. Marshall De Lancey Haywood has published a sketch of Governor George Burrington, with an account of his official administration in the colony of North Carolina, 1724-1725, 1731-1734 (Raleigh, 1896). It is based on contemporary sources and puts at rest the time and manner of his death, hitherto in doubt. The Burrington arms are reproduced.

According to the original law under which the first 10 volumes of the North Carolina Colonial Records (Raleigh, 1886-90) were published, the work was to cease with 1781. At the death of Col. William L. Saunders, in 1891, the publication had been brought down to 1776. Hon. Walter Clark was appointed to take up the work left unfinished by Col. Saunders. The Assembly of 1895 extended the time to be covered down to January 1, 1790. This brings North Carolina into the Federal Union (November 21, 1789). The series of State Records will be bound uniformly and numbered continuously with the Colonial series. An ex-

haustive index has been authorized and is in preparation by Dr. Stephen B. Weeks. The entire series, including the index volume, will extend to 16 or 18 volumes.

SOUTH CAROLINA.—Mr. H. Lewis Scaife, Troy, S. C., has published the *History and Condition of the Catawba Indians of South Carolina* (Philadelphia: Indian Rights Association, 1896).

Mr. John A. Chapman, M. A., author of a popular *School History of South Carolina* and editor of the new edition of O'Neal's *Annals of Newberry*, has recently published a *History of Edgefield County, S. C.*

A biography of Judge Langdon Cheves has been undertaken by one of his descendants. All manuscript material relating to this purpose is earnestly requested as a loan by Hon. A. C. Haskell, of Columbia, S. C., who will be careful to return all sent to him.

Wofford College students, under direction of Professor Snyder, published, about a year ago, interesting compositions on South Carolina history, in their college journal.

The woman's side, or the domestic side of life in Revolutionary and Colonial Carolina, is given in Harriott Horry Ravenel's *Biography of Eliza Pinckney* (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1896). The large number of letters published for the first time in this book gives to it a personal as well as a historical interest. It is chiefly valuable for the light it throws upon social customs and conditions.

A pleasant account of Gen. Andrew Pickens, of South Carolina, was read a few months ago before the Bucks County (Pa.) Historical Society, by Rev. D. K. Turner, of Hartsville, Bucks County, Pa., and was afterwards published in the Bucks County paper. The Pickens family came originally from Pennsylvania, settled first in Virginia and later in South Carolina.

Prof. David F. Houston, now of the University of Texas, has published, as the third volume of the Harvard Historical Studies, a *Critical Study of Nullification in South Carolina* (New York: Longmans, Green & Co., 1896, 8vo, pp.

169). He considers nullification as a popular tendency, seeks to look at it from within and to avoid reading history backward.

Mr. D. D. Wallace, Bamberg, S. C., a graduate-student in the department of history at Vanderbilt University, has got together a unique contemporary history of the late constitutional convention of South Carolina. It is a scrap-book in two large volumes, made up of the reports of the three leading daily papers of the State—*The News and Courier*, *The Register*, and *The State*. Mr. Wallace has indexed the reports according to subjects and members who took part in the discussions. He has also written an introduction giving an outline history of the influences that led to the convention, and by way of an appendix, has added the comments of newspapers both inside and outside of the State. This scrap-book is, therefore, an interesting commentary on the making of a State constitution.

GEORGIA.—James F. Meegan, Atlanta, Ga., has issued a limited edition (250 copies) of Charlton's *Life of Major-General James Jackson*, an important and rare book of Georgia history.

Col. Richard Malcolm Johnston published in the *Report of the Commissioner of Education* for 1894-95 a study, largely autobiographical, of Early Education in Middle Georgia. This will be followed by a second part in the Report for 1895-96 on Boys and Girls in Vacation; Academies; A Manual Labor School, and the University of Georgia.

Prof. J. H. T. McPherson, of the University of Georgia, has published *The Civil Government of Georgia* (Philadelphia: Eldredge & Brother, 1896). The plan of the book is admirable, and the part devoted strictly to Georgia civil government is a valuable contribution to the literature of American State governments.

FLORIDA.—The American Printing House of Philadelphia has published *The Seminoles of Florida* (12mo, pp. 126), by Minnie Moore-Wilson.

The Settlement of St. Augustine, Fla., is treated by Theodore A. Cook in *Pall Mall Magazine*, London, for December.

In an article in *Lippincott's* for January, entitled South Florida before the Freeze, Mr. E. G. Robinson shows how the calamity of Christmas, 1894, changed the products of that section from the one item of oranges to diversified industries.

ALABAMA.—The Tuscaloosa (Alabama) *Times*, special souvenir and industrial edition (Vol. LXV., No. 40), October 28, 1896, besides having much current news and industrial notes, is really a valuable history of the city and county of Tuscaloosa. It contains brief historical accounts of the churches of the city, the Alabama Bryce Insane Hospital, the University of Alabama, the Press of the County, and the Lawyers and Physicians, besides full lists of all county officials, and numbers of other historical items of interest. The typographical work is good, and there are a number of good illustrations.

A History of Marengo County, Alabama, will soon be put to press. The work is completed, and the map to accompany the History has been published. The author, John Buckner Little, Montgomery, Ala., visited all parts of the county, and collected his material with much care. The field is an interesting one, especially so because of the founding of the first settlements in 1818 by the "Vine and Olive Company," composed of exiled French Imperialists. Ten years ago Mr. Little published a *History of Butler County, Alabama* (Cincinnati, O., 1885, pp. 256), and it is not improbable that he will do other work of the same kind in the future.

The following comparatively recent work in Alabama history is noted: *Hand Book of Alabama*, by Saffold Berney, Mobile (Birmingham, 1892); *Life of William L. Yancey*, by Col. J. Witherspoon Du Bose, Birmingham (Birmingham, 1893); *History of Methodism in Alabama*, by Dr. Anson West, Decatur (Nashville, Tenn., 1894); *History of Alabama*

Baptists, by Dr. B. F. Riley, Athens, Ga. (Birmingham, 1895); *Scenes in Mobile*, by Peter Joe Hamilton, Mobile (Chicago, 1895); *Scenes in Alabama*, by Thomas H. Clark, Montgomery (Chicago, 1895); *The Creek War, 1813-14*, by H. S. Halbert, Garlandville, Miss., and by Rev. T. H. Ball, Crown Point, Ind. (Chicago, 1895); *Memorial Record of Alabama*, 2 vols., published by Brant & Fuller (Madison, Wis., 1893); *Alabama Women in Literature*, by Miss Mary La Fayette Robbins, Selma, Ala. (Selma, 1895); *Reprint of Pickett's History of Alabama*, 2 vols. in 1, by Robert C. Randolph, Sheffield, Ala. (Birmingham, 1896); *The Government of the People of the State of Alabama*, by Thomas Chalmers McCorvey, Tuscaloosa (Philadelphia, 1895); and *Gleanings from Southland*, by Miss Kate Cumming (Roberts & Son: Birmingham, 1896).

MISSISSIPPI.—Edward Mayes, LL. D., ex-Chancellor of the University of Mississippi, has published *Lucius Q. C. Lamar: His Life, Times and Speeches, 1825-1893* (Nashville: Southern Methodist Publishing House, 1896, 8vo, pp. 820, 16 illustrations). The volume contains a full account of the ancestry and life of Justice Lamar, while pp. 609-806 contain speeches and letters.

LOUISIANA.—The Louisiana Historical Society published during 1896, part III., vol. I., of their *Collections*. It contains several original articles: *The West Florida Revolution*, by Henry L. Favrot; *The Defences of New Orleans in 1797*, translated from the original Spanish document by J. W. Cruzat; *The Capture of Fort Charlotte*, edited by Wm. Beer, from documents in the London Record Office. The Society is also publishing a valuable illustrated article on the Indian Mounds in Louisiana, by Prof. George E. Beyer, of Tulane University.

The most interesting works that have appeared lately on Louisiana are: *New Orleans, the Place and the People*, by Miss Grace King (The Macmillan Co., 1896); *New Orleans as it was*, by Henry C. Castellanos (L. Graham and Son: New Orleans, 1895); *Louisiana Studies*, by Prof. Alcée For-

tier, of Tulane University (F. F. Hansell and Bro.: New Orleans, 1894).

W. H. Robarts published in *The Century* for January, 1897, an article on Napoleon's interest in the battle of New Orleans.

TENNESSEE.—Mr. Edward T. Sanford printed in the *Proceedings of the Bar Association of Tennessee* for 1896 a paper on *The (Tennessee) Constitutional Convention of 1796* (pp. 92-135). The study is a close investigation of original sources, and contains fresh data.

Mr. A. B. Wilson published in the Sunday editions of the *Knoxville Journal* in August and September, 1896, a series of five articles on *Greenville (Tennessee) One Hundred Years Ago*. They are the results of research in early records, and contain new material and interesting information.

The Robert Clarke Company, of Cincinnati, have published *Studies in the Constitutional History of Tennessee*, by Joshua W. Caldwell, of Knoxville (1895, pp. 183). The contents of this volume appeared originally in the *Knoxville Tribune*, 1895. It contains chapters on the Watauga Association, Cumberland, Franklin, the Constitution of 1796, the Constitution of 1834, the Constitution of 1870.

Capt. William Rule, editor of the *Knoxville (Daily) Journal*, published in the Sunday editions of the *Journal* during May, June, July, 1896, a series of articles on *Distinguished Tennesseans*. Much of the matter is inaccessible elsewhere. They will probably be rewritten and collected in book form. The names discussed are: David Barton, John Bell, Aaron V. Brown, Neil S. Brown, William G. Brownlow, George W. Campbell, William B. Campbell, Newton Cannon, William Carroll, John Catron, Gen. N. B. Forrest, Ephraim H. Foster, Meredith P. Gentry, Jo. C. Guild, Felix Grundy, William T. Haskell, Robert Hatton, Sam Houston, Spencer Jarnagin, James C. Jones, Horace Maynard, Samuel Milligan, Thomas A. R. Nelson, Baillie Pey-

ton, Archibald Roane, William Trousdale, Hugh Lawson White, and Felix K. Zollicoffer.

KENTUCKY.—The last published volume of the Filson Club, Louisville, Ky., is *The History of Transylvania University, the first seat of higher education west of the Alleghany Mountains*, by Robert Peter, M. D., and Miss Johanna Peter (Louisville: John P. Morton & Co., 1896, 4to, pp. 202). The volume has a likeness of Dr. Peter, and an unusually full index. The Club now has its twelfth volume in press, entitled *The Siege of Bryant's Station and the Memorial Services, August 18, 1896, in Honor of its Heroic Females*.

J. Stoddard Johnston has published the *Memorial History of Louisville* (1896, 2 vols., 4to, illustrated, pp. 661, 678). This is the best history of its kind ever published in Kentucky.

Other recent work in Kentucky history is as follows: *Biographical Cyclopaedia of Kentucky* (8vo, pp. 631), by John M. Gresham. *A History of Kentucky*, by Elizabeth Shelby Kinkead. This is a first-rate school book. *Year Book of Kentucky Society Sons of American Revolution*. This contains some valuable historical matter.

GENEALOGICAL.—The *Courier Journal*, January 3, 1897, resumed its Sunday Historical and Genealogical column. It will continue to be edited by Mrs. Mary Rogers Clay, 1721 First St., Louisville, Ky.

Munsey's Magazine for January, 1897, continues its series of histories of prominent American families, the *Polk* family being the ninth number. Previous families presented are the *Harrisons*, *Adamses*, *Lees*, *Goulds*, *Livingstons*, *Carrolls*, *Danas* and *Washingtons*.

PUBLICATIONS
OF THE
SOUTHERN HISTORY ASSOCIATION.

VOL. I.

APRIL, 1897.

No. 2.

JOHN OWEN'S JOURNAL OF HIS REMOVAL
FROM VIRGINIA TO ALABAMA IN 1818.

The student of the Western migrations will find in this brief journal much of interest. In its brief form and rough jottings of daily events, consisting of hardships and vexations, a more graphic picture is presented than could be realized from mere description.

John Owen, born in Person County, N. C., Feb. 12, 1786, was one of seven children of Richardson Owen (b. in Henrico Co., Va.; d. at Tuscaloosa, Ala.,) and his wife Sarah Duty, (b. in Warren Co., N. C.; d. at Tuscaloosa, Ala.) He received an "old field school" education. On March 1, 1805, at a session of the Va. Conference, M. E. Church, at Edmund Taylor's, Caswell Circuit, North Carolina, he was admitted on trial in the traveling connection. In 1807 he was ordained deacon, and in 1809, an elder. In Feb., 1812, he located, and never again entered into active connection with the Conference.

On Sept. 9, 1813, in Norfolk, or Princess Anne County, Va., he married Ann Keeling Silvester, b. March 10, 1797, the dau. of David Silvester, (b. April 25, 1767; d. March 20, 1797,) and his wife Frances Bartee (b. Feb. 20, 1774; m. Sept. 23, 1790; d. Jan. 15, 1833.) Frances (*Bartee*) Silvester, referred to as *Mother* in this Journal, on the death of her husband became, Aug. 25, 1801, the wife of Joseph Nimmo (d. Jan. 22, 1816.) At the date of this journey, she was the second time a widow. She was the dau. of Thomas Bartee (b. Feb. 19, 1739, son of Robert and Elizabeth [—] Bartee) and his wife Anna Keeling (b. May 23, 1741; m. Oct. 4, 1767, dau. of William and Amy [—] Keeling.) The Keelings, Nimmos, Bartees and Silvesters were all early and prominent settlers in Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties.

At the time of the breaking up of his home, for this journey to the far West, John Owen lived near the Great Bridge, in Norfolk Co., Va. Those accompanying him were his wife, two small children, his mother-in-law, and three or four slaves. On reaching Tuscaloosa, Ala., he acquired lands and added to his slave property. He became a practicing physician, and rose in importance locally. He was at different times a State Bank Agent, State Bank Director, and Mayor of Tuscaloosa. He was ever a devoted Methodist, being a liberal contributor, and preaching when occasion demanded. He was a useful and honored citizen. He d. Feb. 7, 1848, and his wife d. June 30, 1861, and both are buried at Tuscaloosa.

They had five children: I. Sarah Frances Owen, b. Jan. 27, 1815; m. Thomas J. Burke, (both dead)—issue: 1. Edmund Burke, d. unm.; 2. Malcolm Clayton Burke, m. Annie Ida Inge (dead), issue: i. Mary Kate Burke, ii. Robert, iii. Edward, iv. William, v. Malcolm—all at Montgomery, Ala.; 3. Mary Kate Burke (dead), m. Hon. Richard H. Clarke, M. C. 1st Ala. Cong. Dist.—issue: i. William E., d. young; ii. Mabel Radford Clarke, unm.; iii. Kathleen Clarke (dead), m. J. Manly Foster, Tuscaloosa, Ala., issue: (1) Richard Clarke Foster; iv. Mary Clifton, d. young. II. Joseph Richardson Nimmo Owen, b. Feb. 28, 1818; unm., a practicing physician at Eureka, Nev. III. Anne Keeling Owen, d. young. IV. Robert Silvester Owen, unm., resides at East Lake, Ala. V. Virginia Owen, m. Rev. Thomas F. Greene; they reside at Montgomery—issue: 1. Annie Findley Greene, m. Eugene LeVert Brown, they reside at Atlanta, Ga.—issue: i. Eugene; ii. Mary; 2. John Owen Greene, d. young; 3. Kate Silvester Greene, d. young; 4. Robert Harvey Greene; 5. Mary Virginia Greene; 6. Frances Nimmo Greene—numbers 4, 5 and 6 reside at Montgomery, Ala.

Two large folio journals kept by John Owen, 1813-1848, from one of which the extract below is taken, are in the possession of his descendants.

JOURNAL.

Oct. 20 [1818]. Sale of all my goods.

24. Started to the West about 12 oclock & got within 1 mile of Deep creek¹ where we encamp^d.

25. Mov^d forward at half past 8 am At 10 Cart broke down & stop^d to fix it All well good weather and in high spirits Am sick at night & camp^d in church yard

26. Good weather bought cart wheals—repar^d & started forward At night Camp^d 1 mile above Suffolk— Suffolk 34 [miles]— B Water B 22 [miles]

¹ A branch of the Elizabeth river, into which the north end of the Dismal Swamp Canal empties.

27. Mr Stewart left us At 9 mov^d forward All poorly at one stop^d to feed.

28. Mov^d forward at 9 am bad sailing encamped nigh Black Water Bridge¹ where I set up all night apprehensive of Robbers.

29.² Start at half past 7 & travel^d slow & encamp^d at the piny old field

29. Mov^d foward at 7 and camp^d that night at Capt Bisils at 12 this day the Bolt of the fore Bolster broke loose and detained us. We could this day get no corn or fodder till night so that our horses fasted all tolerably well.

30. Started at nine & got one mile above Petersburg.³

31. Started at 9 & got 20 miles on our way to Lynch Burg the roads bad & all well Except Mother Camp^d in a piny old field The wind to the South & warni.

Nov. 1. Started at ½ past 8. Roads hilly no accident but old mair fell down and broke chair bo[a]rd at camp^d at a oke Thicket all well but self unwell with Rheumatism wind to South & warm.

2. Started 20 Minutes Before 9 Roads tolerable got to Prince Edward [County] & encamp^d nigh Millers Tavern at a good place all well wind to South & warm

3. Pas^d Prince Edward CH & at Night camp^d at Buffalo R⁴ 2 miles above Hamden Sidney College where J. Nimmo came & tarried all night with us

4. Staid to wash at 12 at Morgans Branch

5. Started at 9 Mother sick bad Roads Cart turned over no damage of consequence only shaff Broke—Low spirited in consequence of Mothers indisposition camp^d nigh Thompsons on the Buckingham Road

¹ Over Black Water river, a considerable stream, dividing the counties of Surry and Isle of Wight on the north from Southampton and Sussex on the south.

² Erased in the original, leaving one day unnumbered.

³ There were two roads from Suffolk to Petersburg, the more direct one lying along the James. The other, taken in this case, was much longer, and after passing Black Water extended north-westerly up the Nottoway.

⁴ In Prince Edward County.

Frid. 6. Rain the fore part of the day got into the stage Road Camp^d nigh Long mountain nigh Lynchburg. Weather clear^d up cool All well But Mother & she on the mend Good Roads to day.

Sat. 7. Mov^d forward at 9 bad roads weather Cloudy windy & cold got nigh New London¹ where we had a tolerable encampment. All well.

8. Mov^d forward at 7 Very cold good roads tho hilly encampd nigh Liberty All well tho in the dumps.

9. Pas^d through Liberty² & reach^d within 3 miles of Beaufords Gap roads hilly and Rocky incamp^d on a hill side All well

10. Cros^d the Ridge at Beaufords Gap the road bad tho not worse than we expected Got to the limestone watter which is disagreeable to the taste makes bad Coffee & operates on the bowels—rain commenc^d at 3 PM and continued the night All tolerably well bought a horse at \$90.00 that does not work well encamp^d in the mountains on the Western side of the foot of the Ridge

11. Continued there the old Mair strayd off Nelly strayd off also The Devil turnd loose in good earnest—all well but Lucy & Sam who have the limestone fever—the old Mair & Nelly came in toward night

12 Pas^d through Salem³ good weather & roads All well Camped nigh a mill pond on Roanoke in the Alegany Mountains

13 Cros^d the Alegany Mountain roads bad rocky & hilly Cros^d Roanoak creek 7 times pas^d through the turn pike & camp^d nigh Christians Burg the Capital of Montgomery County All well & in tolerable spirits

14. Pas^d Montgomery Court house, a contemtable looking place. Cart tire came loose got a man to mend it who half done it & charg^d double price. Have thought no one too big a fool for a Black Smith but find my mistake.

¹ In Campbell County, Va.

² County seat of Bedford Co., Va., now called Bedford City.

³ Then in Botetourt, but now county seat of Roanoke County, Va.

Crost New River roads bad no fodder to be had nor Eggs Mother poorly rest well but Powel & Winny camp^d nigh New river Weather warm & like for rain

15. Mov^d forward & fell in with negro traders met several droves of hogs intolerable roads the people very poor can get nothing to eat incamp^d within 14 Miles of Wythe All well

16. Started Early pas^d the most infernal Roads that we ever saw can get nothing for ourselves or horses but can buy Whisky & fat Meat the people poor Begarly & mean poor days march Camp^d nigh Wyth C H All well but self sick with Rheumatism

17. Started Early roads something better Cart turned over no damage done no chance of geting anything to Eat All well incamp^d in an enclosed place on a damp spot.

18. Started late clouded up in night & Rained & Snow^d till 10 am cleared off cold & windy Roads worst we have had yet hilly stony and Muddy got fresh meat for the first time camp^d on a handsome spot All well but self

19. Bad roads worst I ever saw cold weather Camp^d 12 m^s from Abington All well

20. Started Early about 10 AM wagon came uncoupled & one of the hames & tongue broke Repar^d them in 3 hours & got within one Mile of Abington Weather cold roads a little better Mother very unwell Lucy unwell very low spirited & envy the Bruit creation their freedom from care & anxiety of mind.

21. Mov^d tolribly early and made a short stop in Abington to lay in stores got meat meal & several other articles. No coffee in town nor Bread A sorry looking place & a poor set got 12 or 15 miles above roads muddy and full of holes Camp^d in a new ground All well except Mother & she better.

22. Started early bad roads Old mair fell down carriage run back very much alarm^d Mother & Ann Coupling Bolt broke detain^d much distress^d & low spirited almost wish I was dead or that fate had bloted the day in which I

was born out of the calendar & left a perfect Blank; mended Bolt Roads continue bad. Crost the Tennessee line¹ people poor & Rough. Swap^d the sorel mair the new one don^t work well—camp^d on a hill All well But Mother & self—

23. Have gone back alarm^d Mother & Ann horse Run-away with cart broke it all to peaces & alarm us all very much My mind in a state of distraction on her account and Anns—my wife more fortitude than myself asham^d of it M^r Ray very cleaver & kind left the old wheals & body and mov^d foward roads Bad Camp^d nigh Boat landing.

24. Started late pas^d the boat yard² & crosd the N. fork of Holston where axele tree gave way in the river & scarcely got to shore made a new one which detain^d us 3 hours poor days march camp^d on a high hill nigh the Mill No cleaver people all shifting and mean weather continues good roads hilly & Rocky All well except self & Mother, in some better spirits

25. Roads Bad met with no disaster which is a wonder pas^d through Rogersville³ & Camp^d one mile below the people in better Circumstances. All well as common But Nelly & Delila Camp^d at a Brick yard

26. Started Early Bad roads little better in the Evening Camp^d nigh Beans Station⁴ at one Johnstons who is a hermit in principle & practice Came on to rain in the night tent fell down all got wet

27. Rainy morning all in better spirits than I expected started late roads muddy pas^d through Rutlage Bought all

¹It had taken thirty days to make the trip through Va. What special reasons determined the selection of this longer and more circuitous route, rather than that through the Carolinas, do not appear. Doubtless, however, it was because of his familiarity with this road, and because travel on an old and established highway was less liable to accidents, and needful supplies could be more easily secured.

²In Sullivan County, Tenn., in the forks of the Holston.

³County seat of Hawkins County, Tenn.

⁴In Granger County, Tenn.

⁵County seat of Granger.

their Bacon & porke which was very little Camp^d nigh Rutlage in a vally All little better—weather clear^d

28. Started late fell in with many families Roads Bad camp^d 12 miles below Knoxville rain^d hard in night all wet Pestered with travelers & negro drivers

29. Started late rainy & disagreeable roads intolerable pas^d through Knoxville a poor Contemptible looking place No meat to be had in it camp^d nigh on the Hill lost dog all well as could be expected

30. Started late got the dog got no meat in Knoxville Roads little Better met Bro H¹ All well except mother

Decem 1. Started late Roads Bad Mother very unwell No milk Butter Chickens or Eggs to be had—camp^d 8 Mls from Kingston All low spirited

2. Started late Roads Bad pas^d through Kingston & cros^d Clinch R drove late camp^d nigh the fork of the Road in a Bad place

3. Roads continue Bad. Bro H left us Took the Sequatchee Road Camp^d nigh a Branch people poor no greens milk chickens or Eggs Mother better Tony sick self Better

4. Started late roads better provisions scarce Camp^d nigh Walter Beanses—came on to rain in the night & rain^d all night—

5. Rainy in the morning & snow^d all the fore noon Started late and got only 4½ miles rented a room of M^r Dickens a free Black man, the night windy & Blustering in the Extreme All unwell & low spirited

6. Started late roads Bad Mother little Better Clouded up toward night like for snow but clear^d off, camp^d at M^r Bensons

7. Started late roads Bad entered the Cherokee Nation² felt Bad wife more fortitude than my self. Bought meat of M^r Paterson

¹ Hopson Owen.

² The route through the Cherokee Nation left the main, or Sequatchee road, at or near Washington, Rhea Co., Tenn.

8. Started late from Patersons and mov^d on through the wilderness roads Bad Banks of Creeks steep & rocky Some good land Got nigh James Browns Mother sick all low spirited

9. Roads Bad got to Browns ferry & cros^d But stal^d on the other Bank which is very Bad

10. Got up the Bank of Tennessee Nelly run away detained us till 1 o'clock P M Started & got 4 or 5 Mls over Bad roads Camp^d nigh Choats on the Georgia road All in tolerable health except Mother & she Better

11. Started late rainy all day roads very bad stal^d several times wagon tongue Broke mended it Camp^d on an eminence in the Cherokee Nation All in common health

12. Fine fair weather roads Bad wagon turned over no harm done Mother sick Camp^d at an old camping ground in the Nation.

13. Started by sunrise roads tolerably good No provisions to be had for horse feed gives out in the middle of the wilderness at a loss to know what course to pursue mind much distres^d Our trust is yet in God whose mercy is over us and we yet think he will send us deliverance in some way Camp^d near a creek the bank very steep

14. Started by sunrise good roads made a good days drive lost our road. Camp^d nigh a creek where we got in the right way

15. Started early Camp^d on a bad hill horses got away had to walk 6 miles to look for them in the wilderness found them at an indian house. Much distres^d

16. Started late Bad roads Got no provisions for self or horses did not like the conduct of the Indians Camp^d nigh Walkers indian drunk came to M^r Harris's tent & plagued us all night horses get away & detain us—

17. Found Horses late indian tries to shoot us M^r Harris & family very kind and assist us Made a tolerable days drive & camp^d nigh the line not far from Ratcliffs—got corn & fodder

18. Cros^d the line into the Alabamma Terytory¹ very glad on the occasion. M^r Harris wagon breakes down Stop^d to assist him Camp^d nigh Leaths

19. Roads bad weather good Bolts Broke Smiths Lazy No meal to be had

20. Started Early got a little meal every thing very high people poor rough &c roads little Better Very unwell—

21. Started late roads good provisions high But more plenty nothing remarkable All well—

22. Rain^d all night Started late, mists, rain all day roads Bad Enter^d Joneses Vally² Good land corn & fodder high All well

23. Roads Bad fell in with hog drivers bought porke Camp^d at the Mill

24. Roads little Better corn high people Shuffling

25. Roads little Better Christmas day

26. Past Broken Roads & got to Tuscaloosa³ & feel thankful to kind Heaven that after 9 weeks traveling & expos^d to Every danger that we arriv^d safe and in good health

¹ Created by Act of Congress, Mar. 3, 1817,—in force Aug. 15, 1817, when the Constitution of Miss. was formed. See Vol. 1, No. 1, pp. 61-63, for full abstract of governmental history.

² Named for "Devil" John Jones. He and three companions, Andrew McLaughlin, Moses and Isaac Fields, came from Tenn. in the spring of 1815, and made a small crop of corn that year near the present city of Bessemer, Jefferson County, Ala. In the fall they brought their families. Each succeeding year brought numbers of settlers, so that by 1818 the valley was quite populous.

³ Settled in 1815.

EXTRACTS FROM BISHOP SPANGENBERG'S JOURNAL OF TRAVELS IN NORTH CAROLINA.

The Moravian settlement in North Carolina dates from 1753. The first Moravians in America settled in Georgia as early as 1735. Here they prospered and established a school for the Creeks, but on the outbreak of the war between the English and Spanish in 1737 they were compelled to bear arms, contrary to their well-known peace principles. In 1738 and 1740 they removed to Pennsylvania, where they began settlements at Bethlehem and Nazareth and established missions among the Indians in Pennsylvania and New York. In 1749 an act was passed in Parliament to encourage them to settle in the English colonies in America. Among several offers of lands for settlement was one of 100,000 acres from Earl Granville. This purchase was made in 1751, and August Gottlieb Spangenberg, one of their bishops, set out in August, 1752, to visit and survey the purchase. The examination was completed in January, 1753, 98,925 acres having been surveyed. The settlement was called Wachovia, in courtesy to Count Zinzendorf, the founder of the church, who had the title of Lord of the Valley Wachau, in Austria. It now lies mostly in Forsythe County, N. C. The Moravians had 1734 members in Forsythe and Davie Counties, N. C., and 45 in Carroll County, Va., in 1890. The principal town is Salem, which adjoins Winston, a town of recent growth, devoted principally to the manufacture of tobacco.

The *Journal* kept by Bishop Spangenberg on this journey of exploration has been published in part in the *North Carolina Colonial Records*, Vol. V., pp. 1-14. The following extracts, translated from the German original, now in the archives of the Moravian Brethren in Salem, N. C., by the late Rev. R. P. Linebach, are published, with the exception of a few paragraphs, for the first time. The *Journal* seems never to have been printed in full. For a more extended history of this church, see the account supposed to have been the work of Bishop Reichel, printed originally in Martin's *North Carolina*, Vol. I., pp. xxiv-lvi, and reprinted in the *North Carolina Colonial Records*, Vol. V., pp. 1144-1163, and *The Moravians in North Carolina*, by Rev. L. T. Reichel (Salem, N. C., and Philadelphia, 1857). Bishop Rondthaler has been engaged for a number of years on a more extended history of the church than either of above. The following extracts were kindly furnished the Society by H. E. Fries, Esq., of Salem, N. C.

JOURNAL.

Edenton, Sept. 12, 1752.

Were I to tell you how I found it in N. C. I must say it is all in confusion. The counties are in conflict with one another, so that not only is the authority of the Legislature weakened, but also that of the magistrates. The cause of this, as well as I can learn from both sides, seems to be the following. When the Colony was still small, and weak, the older counties were allowed to send five members to the Assembly. This arrangement continued a long time. When the Colony had grown much stronger, each county was allowed to send only 2 men apiece, to the Assembly. The counties affected by this law, increased in number, until they had a majority in the Assembly and then they passed a law, bringing the older counties under the same arrangement with themselves, viz., two men only, to represent the county. The older counties, hereupon much irritated, refused to send any representatives at all, but dispatched an agent to England with a view of having their rights restored to them. Meanwhile, until this matter is decided they will not acknowledge any act of the Assembly. There is therefore, in the older counties, a perfect anarchy. As a result, crimes are of frequent occurrence, such as murder, robbery, &c. But the criminals cannot be brought to justice. The citizens do not appear as jurors; and if Court is held to decide such criminal matters no one is present. If any one is imprisoned—the prison is broken open and no justice administered. In short, most matters are decided by blows. Still the County Courts are regularly held and what belongs to their jurisdiction receives the customary attention.¹

¹ This trouble began in 1746 when Governor Johnston called an Assembly to meet in Wilmington, in the extreme southern part of the province, instead of at Edenton or Newbern, which were the usual places. The representatives of the northern counties did not attend and the rump Assembly deprived them of their right to five members. The northern counties not only refused to send any representatives thereafter, but refused to pay taxes and defied the government. The matter was adjusted in 1754, when their ancient rights were restored by the authorities in England.

With reference to the Government of North Carolina, the following may be remarked. The first proprietors were Edward, Earl of Clarendon; George, Duke of Albemarle; William, Earl of Craven; John, Lord Berkeley; Anthony, Lord Ashley; Sir George Carteret; Sir John Colleton and Sir William Berkeley.

These Lords obtained a charter, from Charles II for themselves, their heirs and assigns, for the land lying North and East, beginning at 36° and $30'$ extended to 29° , South and West, inclusive. Furthermore it extended from South to North 8° and $30'$, i. e., a distance of five hundred and ten English miles. The length extended in a straight line from East to West, to the "South Sea." All the "Regalia," as they were called, were granted to them.

Under the present administration, all the Proprietors sold their rights to the crown except Lord Carteret. He received for his eighth that part of Carolina, which is bounded on the North by Virginia. However, the "Regalia" (Royal Prerogative) and all pertaining to the Government, he resigned to the King.

The King has divided the whole of Carolina into three Governments, viz: Georgia, South Carolina, and North Carolina, and to this last belongs the district of my Lord Granville.

North Carolina is, nevertheless, a large Commonwealth. The situation of the inhabitants is of such a nature, that, what is advantageous for the northern portion, is disadvantageous for the southern, and vice versa. Hence there is constant strife between the northern and southern portions of North Carolina. Nevertheless they have but one Governor, one Council and one Assembly; yet they are governed by the same set of laws. This condition of things occasions endless difficulties, and we shall not know how to get, and keep out of them should we establish ourselves here.

Should my Lord Granville's district become a separate jurisdiction, it is to be feared that the colony, being still very

young, would be utterly unable to bear the necessary expenses, for who shall salarize the Governor, Secretary, and other officers of the government if the people do not.

The inhabitants of North Carolina may be divided into two classes, some are natives of the state, these can endure the climate pretty well but are naturally indolent and sluggish. Others have come here from England, Scotland, and from the Northern colonies; some have settled here on account of poverty, as they wished to own land and were too poor to buy in Pennsylvania, or New Jersey. Others there are, again, who are refugees from justice, or have fled from debt, or have left a wife and children elsewhere, or possibly to escape the penalty of some other crime, under the impression that they could remain here unmolested with impunity. Bands of horse thieves have been infesting portions of the state, and pursuing their nefarious calling a long time. This is the reason North Carolina has an unenviable reputation among the neighboring provinces. Now, there are many people coming here, because they are informed that stock does not require to be tied in the winter season. Numbers of Irish have therefore moved in, but they will find themselves deceived, because if they do not feed their stock in winter, they will find to their cost, that they will perish.

We are, however, informed that in other localities, people of quite a different character are to be met with—efficient and energetic, and industrious in their habits; of this we will know more by and by.

P. S. After having traversed the length and breadth of North Carolina, we have ascertained that, towards the western mountains, there are plenty of people who have come from Virginia, Maryland, Pennsylvania and New Jersey, and even from New England. Even in this year, more than four hundred families with horses, wagons and cattle have migrated to this state, and among them are good farmers and very worthy people, who will no doubt be of great advantage to the state.

We have had opportunity to see the main streams in that part of North Carolina which belongs to Lord Granville. We have not found one which may be strictly termed navigable. The Chowan and Roanoke are large and deep, but have no tide water, and only "freshets." They are furthermore so winding, and have such high banks that sails cannot well be used here. Hence they can only use small craft, for navigation, and with great toil and labor ascend the stream; and in the event of high water and rain, they must remain where they are until the water subsides. The reason these streams have no tide water is the great sand banks which lie east of the state, which impede the rivers in their exit to the sea, and prevent the tide from coming in. Sometimes too, they change the narrow entrances which the ships use, for entering the rivers. These causes operate to make it difficult to reach North Carolina by sea. Is the Captain unfamiliar with the coast he may easily strike a sand bar, and he may do so, even if he is acquainted and experienced, as the sands are shifted by wind and sea.¹

Whoever comes to North Carolina must prepare to pay poll tax. Poll Tax is required from all white men—master or servant, from sixteen years of age and on: all negroes and negresses pay poll tax from their twelfth year. Whoever marries a negro, or Indian, or mulatto, or any one of mixed blood, his children are taxable to the fourth degree from the twelfth year on, and the female Indian or negro is also taxable. Should this tax not be paid to the sheriff, by whom it is demanded, he is empowered to sell any thing belonging to the delinquent party he can seize at public vendue, and after keeping enough to pay his own fees and satisfy the tax, he returns the remainder to the party.

In every county is one or more Parishes; these Parishes have their vestrymen, who have authority to impose a tax,

¹ This shifting of bars and inlets has been noticed since the coast was first visited by Englishmen. The present Hatteras Inlet dates only from September 7, 1846, and the recent failure to fix the foundations of a lighthouse on Diamond Shoal is well known.

and often not a small one, on all people who live in the county, whether they belong to the English church or not. The Justices in every county can also lay a tax on every head, for building Court House, Prisons, &c.

We paid a visit to the Tuscarora Indians who live on the Roanoke. They live upon a tract of very good land secured to them by act of Assembly. I suppose it contains from twenty to thirty thousand acres of land. It is twelve miles long but not broad.

The interpreter, Mr. Thomas Whitemeal, [Whitmell], was kind enough to go with us, showed us all their land, and made us acquainted with them. He has been a trader among them, understands their language and speaks it quite fluently. Now he is one of the wealthiest men about here, and has an excellent character among all classes. The Indians have no King but a Captain, whom the whites select from their midst. There are also some individuals who live among them as chiefs. Their number is small: they side with the six nations against the Catawbias, but suffer from this relationship very much. They are very poor and oppressed by the whites. Mr. Whitemeal is their agent and advocate and is much respected by them. No efforts have as yet been made to Christianize them. They gave us a message to the Catawbias, not knowing that they had made peace with the six nations, should we see them, "That there were enough young men among them, who knew the way to the 'Catawba Town.' They could come and go in twenty days: that they had remained very quiet and not molested the Catawbias except to hunt a little, and they should remain quiet, as long as the Catawbias did. Should they however, become troublesome, the way to the Catawba Town could soon be found."

We were very kindly treated by the Indians, in parting they gave us a greeting for the Shawanas on the Susquehannah.

As yet, there has been no reliable map of North Carolina published. North Carolina, since it is the King's posses-

sion, has been materially changed. And since the part, which bounds Virginia, has been ceded to my Lord Granville, it has been changed still more.

I will give the counties, into which North Carolina is now divided. In my Lord Granville's district are:—Chowan, Currituck, Perquimon [Perquimans], Bertie, Tyrell [Tyrrell], Pasquotank, Edgecomb, Northampton, Granville and Orange.

In the King's district are the following:—Carteret, Duplin, New Hanover and Onslow.

The following lie partly in the King's and partly in my Lord's jurisdiction:—Hyde, Bladon [Bladen], Baufort [Beaufort], Craven, Johnston and Anson.

The principal cities are:—Edenton, in Chowan County; Wilmington, Cape Fear and Brunswick, in New Hanover County; Bathtown, in Beaufort County and New Bern in Craven County. . . .

November 11, 1752. From the camp on the Catawba.

I sit in my tent and study about the "Patriarchal plan" followed up in North Carolina. I regard the circumstances here, and especially contemplate the condition of the Indians. We are bordering on the country where the Catawbas and Cherokees are found—more especially during the hunting season. The Senecas are also to be met with here, especially when they are waging war with the Catawbas. 'Tis worthy of remark that the conduct of the Indians here, is quite different from that in Pennsylvania. There the Indians are not feared at all, unless they are drunk. Here they conduct themselves in such a way that the whites are afraid of them. If they enter a house and the man is not at home, they become insolent, and the poor woman must do as they command. Sometimes they come in such large companies that even the man, is sorely put to it, if compelled to deal with them. Sometimes men do like Andrew Lambert, who found traces of Seneca Indians on his land, and in his corn, and found that they had killed and eaten some of his cattle. He called his dogs, who were

used to bear hunting, some eight or ten in number, and with his rifle in hand, he drove them out like sheep before him, and thus rid himself of the nuisance.

This is the difficulty when people live alone in the woods about here: they are in danger of getting into unpleasant relations with the Indians. North Carolina waged war with the Indians; in time the latter became worsted and in consequence lost their lands. This created a bad feeling, not only among those tribes immediately concerned, but with all the rest. This feeling of animosity will not speedily die out. This asserts itself on all occasions, and it has come so far in North Carolina, that not only did the Indians rob the people of their stock, but in some cases even killed some of them.

As regards the purchase and taking up land in North Carolina, every thing is incredible confusion, and I cannot but see that numberless law suits will and must be the consequence of this state of things. If a man has possessed himself of a piece of land, and has improved it (even tho' in Carolina style), lo! another man comes, establishes a claim thereto, and how is the claim to be decided?

There should have been from the commencement of the colony a Surveyor General, who should have kept an accurate map of the whole district. Whenever land was surveyed and sold, there should have been a return of it made, and entered at once on the map, and thus a man could easily have ascertained what was vacant land, and what had been taken up. But alas! Such a map is not to be heard of or seen. So too, old patents, issued by the Lords Proprietors should have been registered before they had come into other hands. But this was either not done at all, or else the records have been lost. So much is certain that whenever my Lord's Agent gives a patent he has always cause to fear that some other individual may come up and say "This is my land."

To remedy this evil the General Assembly of North Carolina passed an Act in October 1748 (Vide Law Book of N.

C. p. 275)¹ according to which, under a penalty of five pounds, a man must present his Patent, and have it registered, and whoever fails doing so, within twelve months after the passage of the act, loses his claim to the land based on such Patent, unless he can prove the Patent to be lost, and that he has had quiet possession of the land for twenty years.

Orphans and those beyond the ocean were allowed, the former twelve months after majority to present their Patent; the latter five years from the date of the act of the Assembly.

Mr. Corbin (Francis) has endeavored to remedy some of these evils by requiring the Surveyors of every county to construct an accurate map of his county, and to enter every piece of land that is taken up.

The line between Virginia and North Carolina is marked off as far as the Blue Ridge, and the Boundary line between the Royal Domain and the Granville District is also "*clearly laid down, in his eye*" and is being wrought out, and thus there is a prospect that settlers may be able accurately to see what land remains unsold.

At present there is no General Surveyors Map of the Granville District, in North Carolina, nor a special map for the individual counties. There is therefore no way by which we may ascertain what land is or is not for sale except by the declaration of the Surveyor "This land has been surveyed," which we must take for granted to be true. Mr. Corbin himself knows no more about the matter, and is entirely "in the Dark."

Should the "Brethren" settle in this country, which I hope they will do, they must at once have some one to instruct them with reference to the "Land Laws," as there are many points of which they will be ignorant, and not apt to think.

Any one living within three miles of a public ferry, and taking a man, horse, cow across the river, and receiving pay

¹ The reference is to *Swann's Revisal*, published in 1752.

for the same, must pay a penalty of five pounds. If any one neglects to have his marriage, the birth of a child, or a death of any member of his family registered by the Recorder, must pay a fine of one shilling for every month that he neglects the matter (unless there is a clerk of the church).

Whoever allows a stranger (i. e. one not belonging in North Carolina) to pasture cows, horses or hogs upon his land, must pay a fine of ten shillings.

Whoever buys land of an Indian, without special permit from the Governor, and the Council, must not only lose his land, but must pay a fine of twenty pounds for every hundred that he buys.

The boundaries of land owned by individuals must be gone over once in every three years, by persons appointed for such purpose:—the marks renewed and a registration made of the same.

Whoever kills a stag or a doe from the 1st of February to the 15th of July, must pay a fine of five pounds sterling.

All marriages must be solemnized by a minister of the Church of England, or by a Justice of the Peace. The latter, however, can not marry any one, unless there is no minister in the Parish, under a penalty of five pounds. Should any one marry without a license, or without publishing the Banns, there is a penalty of fifty pounds attached.

When any one wishes to marry he must go to the Clerk of his county and deposit a Bond for fifty pounds, as assurance that there is no obstacle or impediment to his marrying. He then receives a certificate which he presents to the Justice, who gives him his license; he may then get married. The fees are twenty shillings for the Clerk, five shillings for the Justice:—ten shillings for the minister. Should the "Banns be published", however, the license fee is not required. Should the marriage not be performed by the minister, his fee must, nevertheless, be offered to him. Whoever marries a negress, Indian, mulatto, or anything of mixed blood, must pay a fine of fifty pounds. Whoever marries such a couple must also pay a fine of fifty pounds.

Whoever is nominated by the County Court, and is not qualified in ten days, must pay fifty shillings fine.

Whoever finds stray cattle in his "Cow pen", must put a notice on the Church door, or at the Court House announcing the fact, and give the "marks", or pay a fine of twenty shillings.

Whoever uses weights and measures, not stamped according to the regulations of the Court (no matter how correct they may be) must pay a fine of ten pounds.

Whoever uses a "Steelyards" in his trading, must have it tried annually, and receive a certificate to that effect or pay twenty shillings.

No *Christian* who is brought into the land, can be a servant unless he has made a written contract or Indenture with some one.

If a slave or servant buys or sells anything without his master's knowledge and consent, the parties dealing with him, shall not only lose three times the amount bargained for, but also pay a penalty of six pounds.

Whoever assists a slave to escape from his master, be it much or little, shall serve the master five years, as punishment.

Any one having no land, that goes hunting, or shoots a buck or a doe, loses his gun and pays five pounds fine, unless he can show a certificate from two justices, certifying that he has, during the past year cultivated five thousand hills of corn.

If a man of family or an overseer does not appear before a justice (whether summoned or not) once a year, and render an accurate account of all taxable property, before the first of May; also the names and ages of all persons of his household who are taxable, be they white or black, shall pay a fine of forty shillings, and for every month that it is neglected twenty shillings more.

Should the Brethren settle in North Carolina and form a separate corporation it must be a Borough, Town, Village or something of that kind, or a County. In 1744 my Lord

Granville gave over to the King, all rights and privileges, which are called Regalia, and consist, viz: of the power to make laws, to call Assemblies, to hold Courts of justice, to appoint judges and justices, to pardon criminals, to open Ports and Harbors, to establish customs, to lay duties on goods, to form counties, build forts and castles, and cities, to incorporate cities, towns and villages. So also the Governor, as well as his council consisting of twelve men, is appointed by the King. The Governor is under restriction and can begin nothing new with[out] the approval of at least four of his council. If the Assembly makes a law and the Governor confirms under the approval of his council it becomes a law. The King may, however, repeal it at his pleasure.

With regard to trade and business in North Carolina the prospect is not a very encouraging one. In consequence of their being no navigable rivers, there is of course no exportation, and that brings many evils, among the rest, it is the cause, that Edenton, tho' one of the oldest cities in this country and having a pretty situation, is still so small, being scarcely a fourth as large as Germantown, Pennsylvania. There are other cities marked in the Law Books but they "have names but no local habitation" but are only incorporated by Act of Assembly.

There is much tobacco raised, but it is taken from North Carolina to Suffolk or Norfolk in Virginia. It comes before the Inspectors, i. e. persons appointed to examine tobacco that is to be exported—whatever is not considered by them merchantable, is burnt; the remainder is exported by the Virginia merchants, who pay the North Carolina colonists what they see fit to give.

There are also a great many cattle taken to Virginia, but the North Carolina farmers do not receive the profits. The stock is driven to Virginia, there slaughtered, and the farmers are paid for the flesh by weight; the hides and tallow are not paid for but kept by the Virginians. With their hogs it is so too. These are driven to Virginia, salted and

barrelled up, and sent to the West Indies as Virginia pork, exchanged for rum, sugar, molasses, &c., which are again sold to the North Carolinians for the "Cash."

As for mechanical arts:—there is but little doing. In the one hundred and fifty miles west of Edenton we saw but little; there is scarcely any one who works at a trade. In Edenton I saw one smith; one shoemaker and one tailor at work, and no more.

A few words regarding some of the difficulties in the way, should the Brethren settle here. They will need salt: this they can neither raise, nor manufacture. Where can that be obtained? They must either go to Charlestown, which is three hundred miles from here—The distance is not the only consideration: on the road they must use "stinking water", almost altogether, if they even have that: and there is further more danger from robbers, besides, which makes the country insecure. Or else they must go to Boling's Point in Virginia. This lies on a branch of James River, three hundred miles distant. The planters usually obtain their supplies of salt at this place. It requires several weeks to make the trip and the road is very bad. Quite a number of streams, as also, mountains to cross. Or else go down the Roanoke, I know not how many miles, and then they will find salt, which is brought up the Cape Fear River. But there is, as yet, no proper road opened for such a route.

BIBLIOGRAPHY OF THE STATUTE LAW OF THE SOUTHERN STATES.—PART II.*

BY THEODORE LEE COLE.

ARKANSAS.

Governmental History.—The territory now the State of Arkansas was, prior to its acquisition by the United States, by the "Louisiana purchase" in 1803, a part of the Province of Louisiana, belonging:

Until 1763 to France;
1763 to 1800 to Spain;
1800 to 1803 to France.

After 1803, and before the establishment of Arkansas Territory in 1819, this territory formed a part:

1804 to 1805, of the District of Louisiana (attached to
Indiana Territory);
1805 to 1812, of the Territory of Louisiana;¹
1812 to 1819, of the Territory of Missouri.¹

ARKANSAS² TERRITORY.—Established by act of Congress, Mar. 2, in force July 4, 1819 (U. S. Stat. at Large, vol. 3, p. 493), with the same boundaries as the State now has, *except* that it included all the country between the Red river and the parallel of 36° 30' north latitude as far west as the 100th meridian,³ thus including all but the northern strip

* Presented at the Annual Meeting, June 12, 1896.

¹ See bibliography of Statute Law of Missouri in later parts of this series.

² Spelt "Arkansaw" in the organic act, but "Arkansas" in all early territorial books.

³ The Red river and the 100th meridian were then the boundary between the United States and Spain.

of the present Indian and Oklahoma territories. By act of Congress, May 26, 1824 (U. S. Stat. at Large, vol. 4, p. 40) the western boundary was changed to a north and south line from "a point forty miles west of the southwest corner of the State of Missouri" to the Red river.

The 1st grade of territorial government (that in which the Governor and the Judges were also the Legislature) was in operation in Arkansas for the year 1819 only; in 1820 the 2d grade (with an elected General Assembly) went into effect.

STATE OF ARKANSAS.—There was no enabling act, as it was considered that the right to be admitted as a State was secured by the treaty of cession from France. The Constitution was adopted by the Convention on Jan. 30, 1836 (not submitted to the people) and the State was admitted by act of Congress, June 15, 1836 (U. S. Stat. at Large, vol. 5, p. 50) with its present boundaries.

Sessions of the Legislature were held:

1819 and 1820 at "Post of Arkansaw, on Arkansaw river";

1821 to 1864 (April) at Little Rock;

1864 (Sept.) at Washington, Hempstead Co. (Little Rock being occupied by the Federal forces);

1864 (Nov.) to 1895 at Little Rock.

CHECK LIST OF STATUTE LAW.

Abbreviations used: p. and pp., page and pages; l. and ll., leaf and leaves; t., title page, verso blank (or with copyright notice only); brackets ([]) enclose words or figures not on title pages, but supplied from other sources, and pages not numbered by the printer; [1] means an unnumbered page and always the verso of a numbered page; [2] means two unnumbered pages, *i. e.*, one leaf printed on both sides and neither numbered; 1l. means a leaf printed on one side only and unnumbered; n. i. means "no index"; n. t. p. means "no title page"; n. d. means "no date."

In the "imprints" the letters (A to Dd) refer to that part of the imprint which is given in full with the corresponding letter below.

The letters D and O following the imprints denote the size of

the books according to the rule of the Am. Library Ass'n; D means *duodecimo* (17.5 to 20 centimeters high) and O means *octavo* (20 to 25 centimeters high).

I.—SESSION LAWS (REGULAR SERIES).

TERRITORIAL.

- Laws, [Gov. & Judges, July 28-3d Aug.] 1819 and [Gen'l Ass'y, Feb. 7-24 and Oct. 2-25] 1820.¹ A 1821. D. pp. 149[3].
- Acts, Gen'l Ass'y, [2nd] sess. [1st] Oct. [-24 Oct.] 1821. A.¹ 1822. D. pp. 14 (for 26)² + 11.
- Acts, Gen'l Ass'y, [3rd] sess. [6th] Oct. [-31 Oct.] 1823. A.² 1824. D. pp. 58[2].
- Acts, 4th sess. Gen'l Ass'y, 3rd Oct.-3d Nov. 1825. A.² 1826. D. pp. 82[2].
- Acts, 5th sess. Gen'l Ass'y, 1st Oct.-31st Oct. 1827. A.² 1828. D. pp. 80[2].
- Acts, Spec.³ sess. Gen'l Ass'y, 6th Oct.-22nd Oct. 1828. A.² 1828. D. pp. 48[2] + errata and certificate (pasted on p. 48).
- Acts, 6th sess. Gen'l Ass'y, 5th Oct.-21st Nov. 1829. A.² 1830. D. pp. 137[1] + [3].
- Acts, 7th sess. Gen'l Ass'y, 3rd Oct.-7th Nov. 1831. B. 1832. D. pp. 102[3].
- Acts, 8th sess. Gen'l Ass'y, 7th Oct.-16th Nov. 1833. A.² 1834. D. pp. 119. iii.
- Acts, 9th sess. Gen'l Ass'y, 5th Oct.-5th Nov. 1835. B.¹ 1835. D. pp. 103[1] + [3].

A. = Arkansas [Post]: printed by William E. Woodruff, Printer to the Territory.

A.¹ = Little Rock, A. T. Printed by William E. Woodruff, Printer to the Territory.

A.² = Little Rock: printed by William E. Woodruff, Printer to the Territory.

B. = Little Rock: printed by Charles P. Bertrand, Printer to the Territory.

B.¹ = City of Little Rock: printed by J. Smith and J. H. Reed, printers to the Territory.

¹ Includes organic laws Mo. and Ark., with amendments and supplements, and general laws of Mo. 1818.

² P. 26 misnumbered 14, in some copies this page is unnumbered.

³ Called under act 1825 (Acts 1825, p. 80) to change judicial system in accordance with act of Congress.

STATE.

- Acts, 1st sess. Gen'l Ass'y, 12th Sept.-8th Nov. 1836. C.
1837. O. pp. 213[1] iv.
Acts, Spec.¹ sess. Gen'l Ass'y, 6th Nov.-5th Mar. [1837-]38.
C. 1838. O. pp. 149 [2] + ii-iii.
Acts, 2nd sess. Gen'l Ass'y, 5th Nov.-17 Dec. 1838. D.
1839. O. pp. iv. 144[2] + iii-xii.
Acts, 3rd sess. Gen'l Ass'y, 2nd Nov.-28th Dec. 1840. E.
1840. O. pp. v. 118[2] + iii-ix.²
Acts, 4th sess. Gen'l Ass'y, 6th [7th] Nov.-4th Dec. [1842-]43.
F. 1843. O. pp. 243.
Acts, Mem. and Res. 5th sess. Gen'l Ass'y, 4th Nov.-10th
Jan. [1844-]45. G. 1845. O. pp. vi. 9-176.
Acts, and Res. and Amd'ts to Const. 6th sess. Gen'l Ass'y,
2nd Nov.-23rd Dec. 1846. H. 1846. O. pp. 215.
Acts, 7th sess. Gen'l Ass'y, 6th Nov.-10th Jan. [1848-]49. I.
1849. O. pp. 232. + 7 folded leaves.³
Acts, 8th sess. Gen'l Ass'y, 4th Nov.-13th Jan. [1850-]51.
K. 1851. O. pp. 366. + 5 folded leaves.⁴
Acts, 9th sess. Gen'l Ass'y, 1st Nov.-12th Jan. [1852-]53.
L. 1853. O. pp. viii. 333.
Acts, 10th sess. Gen'l Ass'y, 6th Nov.-22nd Jan. [1854-]55.
M. 1855. O. pp. viii. 288.

C. = Little Rock: printed by Woodruff & Pew, Printers to the State.

D. = Little Rock: printed by Edward Cole, Printer to the State.

E. = Little Rock: printed by George H. Burnett, Printer to the State.

F. = Little Rock: printed by Eli Colby, printer to the State.

G. = Little Rock: printed by Borland & Farley, Printers to the State.

H. = Little Rock: printed by B. J. Borden, printer to the State.

I. = Printed at the Gazette Office, Little Rock:

K. = Printed at the Arkansas Banner Office, Little Rock, Lambert A. Whiteley—State Printer.

L. = Arkadelphia, Arkansas: R. L. Pegues, State printer.

M. = Little Rock: Johnson & Yerkes, State printers.

¹ Called by the Governor for the purpose of revising the Statutes; electing a U. S. Senator; and reducing taxation.

² An act omitted in proper place, pasted in as pp. 117 and 118.

³ Pp. 207-221 and 7 folded leaves are Reports of Auditor and Treasurer.

⁴ Pp. 339-355 and 5 folded leaves are Reports of Auditor and Treasurer.

- Acts, 11th sess. Gen'l Ass'y, 3rd Nov.-15th Jan. [1856]-57.
M. 1857. O. pp. viii. 197.
- Acts, 12th sess. Gen'l Ass'y, 1st Nov.-21st¹ Feb. [1858]-59.
M. 1859. O. pp. t. vii. [1] 327.
- Acts, 13th sess. Gen'l Ass'y, 5th Nov.-21st Jan. [1860]-61.
M. 1861. O. pp. xiv. 11. 472.
- Acts, 13th or spec. sess. Gen'l Ass'y, 4th Nov.-18th Nov.
1861. M. 1861. O. pp. viii. 92.
- Acts, 13th or spec. sess. Gen'l Ass'y, 17th Mar.-22nd Mar.
1862. M. 1862. O. pp. 16. n. i.²
- Acts, 14th sess. Gen'l Ass'y, 3rd Nov.-1st Dec. 1862. N.
1896.³ O. pp. iii. 98.
- Acts, called sess. Gen'l Ass'y, 22nd Sept.-2nd Oct. 1864. N.
1896.⁴ O. pp. iv. 27.
- New Constitution with Acts, Gen'l Ass'y, [reg.]⁵ sess. 11th
Apr.-2nd June '64; adj. sess. Nov. 7th '64-Jan. 3rd, '65,
-called sess. 3rd-22nd Apr. '65 [1864-5].⁶ O. 1865.
O. pp. 95.
- Acts, Gen'l Ass'y, 5th Nov. '66-23rd Mar. '67⁸ [1866-7]. P.
1867. O. pp. 595.

M. = Little Rock : Johnson & Yerkes, State printers.

N. = Washington, D. C.: Statute Law Book Co.

O. = Little Rock: Unconditional Union Print.

P. = Gazette Office, Little Rock: Woodruff & Blocher, public printers.

¹ "Twenty-first" in some copies.

² Reprinted in photo-facsimile by Statute Law Book Co., Washington, D. C., 1895.

³ There is no record in the office of the Secretary of State, or elsewhere, that these acts were ever printed under authority of the State, or at all until 1896; and in 1866 they existed "only in manuscript" and "no appropriation has been, or will hereafter be, made to publish the same." (Acts 1866-7, pp. 547-8).

⁴ Some of these acts were printed by order of the Gen'l Ass'y in the "Washington Telegraph," but there is no record in the office of the Secretary of State, or elsewhere, that any of them were ever printed otherwise under authority of the State, or at all until 1896.

⁵ On 2nd Monday in April as directed by the Constitution of 1864.

⁶ Reconstructed government organized under proclamation of President of U. S. of Dec. 8, 1863 (Acts 1866-7, p. 557).

⁷ Also contains Ordinances of Convention and U. S. Stamp duties.

⁸ "to reassemble on 8th July of same year," but Secretary of State says there are no records in his office of any session in July 1867. A session seems to have been held, but no laws passed, owing to interference of U. S. troops.

- Acts, Gen'l Ass'y, 2nd April-23rd July 1868. Q. 1868.
O. pp. t. 7-379.
- Code of Practice in civil and criminal cases [2 acts approved
July 22, 1868]. Q.¹ 1869. O. pp. 625.¹
- Acts, Res. and Mem. Gen'l Ass'y, adj. sess. 17th Nov. '68-
10th Apr. '69 [1868-9]. R. 1869. O. pp. x. 236.
- Acts, Res. and Mem. Gen'l Ass'y, 2nd Jan.-25th Mar. 1871.
R.¹ 1871. O. pp. vii. 353[1]. il. liv.
- Acts, Gen'l Ass'y, Jan. 6th-25th April 1873. S. 1873. O.
pp. xi [1] il. 505. il. cxvi.
- Acts, Gen'l Ass'y, spec. sess. May 11th-May 28th 1874.
T. 1874. O. pp. v. 74.
- Acts, Res. and Mem. Gen'l Ass'y, 10th Nov. '74-5th Mar. '75
[1874-5]. U. 1875. O. pp. x. 292. xlv.²
- Acts, Res. and Mem. Gen'l Ass'y, adj. sess. 1st Nov.-15th
Dec. 1875. V. 1876. O. pp. ix [1] il. 278. il.
- Acts, Res. and Mem. Gen'l Ass'y, 8th Jan.-8th Mar. 1877.
T. 1877. O. pp. vii. 107[1]. xx.
- Acts, Res. and Mem. Gen'l Ass'y, 13th Jan.-13th Mar. 1879.
W. 1879. O. pp. xiv. 1/2t. 203.
- Acts and Res. Gen'l Ass'y, 10th Jan.-19th Mar. 1881.³ X.
1881. O. pp. xv. 289. + il. (at p. 223).
- Acts, Gen'l Ass'y, Jan. 8th-Mar. 28th 1883. Y. 1883. O.
pp. viii. 362. il. lxxi.
- Acts and Res. Gen'l Ass'y Jan. 12th-Mar. 28th 1885. Z.
1885. O. pp. xvi. 261[1]. xxxix.

Q. = Little Rock, Ark.: John G. Price, State printer.

Q.¹ = Little Rock: John G. Price, public printer.

R. = Little Rock, Ark.: Price & Barton, public printers.

R.¹ = Little Rock: Price & Barton, Public Printers.

S. = Little Rock: Little Rock Printing & Publishing Co.

T. = Little Rock: printed at the Gazette Book and Job Printing
Office.

U. = Little Rock: printed by William E. Woodruff, Jr.

V. = Little Rock: P. A. Ladue, printer.

W. = Little Rock: Blocher & Mitchell, State printers.

X. = Little Rock: Mitchell & Bettis, State printers.

Y. = Little Rock: printed by Estate of Geo. Woodruff, State
Printer.

Z. = Little Rock: A. M. Woodruff, State Printer.

¹ Not printed in session laws, nor as originally adopted elsewhere.

² An edition of the laws of this session was also published at Little
Rock, by Wilson & Webb, in 1876.

³ Resolution "declaring the proper pronounciation of the name of
the State" to be Ark'-an-saw' (p. 216).

- Acts and Res. Gen'l Ass'y, Jan. 10th-Mar. 31st 1887. Aa.
1887. O. pp. xviii. 318. 11. xlix.
Acts and Res. Gen'l Ass'y, Jan. 13th-Apr. 3rd 1889. Bb.
1889. O. pp. xiii. 197 [1]. ½t. xxix.
Acts and Res. Gen. Ass'y, Jan. 12th-Apr. 4th 1891. Cc.
1891. O. pp. xviii. 335[1]. xxxi.
Acts and Res. Gen'l Ass'y, Jan. 9th-Apr. 8th 1893. Cc.
1893. O. pp. xxiii. 375[1]. 21.
Pub. and Priv. Acts [&c.] Gen'l Ass'y, 14th Jan.-Apr. 10th
1895. Dd. 1895. O. pp. xxiii. 300.

Aa. = Little Rock: Gazette Printing Co.

Bb. = Little Rock, Ark.: Press Printing Company, State printers.

Cc. = Morrilton, Ark. Pilot Printing Company, State printers.

Dd. = Little Rock, Ark.: Brown Printing Company.

II.—ACTS &C., SEPARATELY PRINTED (BUT ALSO PRINTED IN REGULAR SERIES).

[Militia Law, 1836.]

Ordered printed separately (Acts 1836, p. 207). Printed in Acts 1836 (pp. 49-74).

[Charter State Bank, 1836.]

Ordered printed separately (Acts 1836, p. 207). Printed in Acts 1836 (pp. 17-24).

[Revenue Act, Mar. 5, 1838.]

Ordered printed in pamphlet form (Acts 1837-8, p. 146). Printed in Acts 1837-8 (pp. 3-22) and in Rev. Stat. 1838 (pp. 673-693). The passage of this act was one of the purposes of the special session.

[Militia Law, 3 Feb. 1843.]

Ordered printed in pamphlet form (Acts 1842-3, p. 158). Printed in Acts 1842-3 (pp. 144-158).

Common School laws, passed at the session 6th Nov. 1848-
10 Jan. 1849. Printed at the Gazette office. 1849.
O. pp. 12. n. i.

Ordered printed in pamphlet form (Acts 1848-9, p. 67). Secretary of State to have all laws of each session relative to Common Schools printed in pamphlet form (Ib.).¹

¹ Similar pamphlets, for other sessions, were doubtless printed, and the compiler hopes that any one knowing of them, (or of any additions or corrections to any parts of this Bibliography), will favor him by communicating them to him.

[Registration Act, July, 1868.]

Ordered printed in pamphlet form (Acts 1868, p. 60). Printed in Acts 1868 (pp. 50-60).

[Revenue Act, 1883.]

Printed by order of Secretary of State (Acts 1887, p. 220). Printed in Acts 1883 (pp. 199-293).

III.—STATUTES (DIGESTS, CODES AND COMPILATIONS)—
OFFICIAL AND UNOFFICIAL.

1825 MILITIA.

[Militia Laws as contained in Geyer's Digest of the Laws of Mo.]

Ordered printed (Acts 1825, p. 82).

1835 COMPILED LAWS.

Laws, compiled and arranged by J. Steele and J. M'Campbell under the direction and superintendence of John Pope, Governor of the Territory. Little Rock, Ark. Ter., printed by J. Steele, Esq. 1835. D. (8vo.) pp. t. 11. 562. [12].

Prepared under act of Congress of June 27, 1834 (p. [iii] and U. S. Stat. at Large, vol. 4, p. 605). It includes the legislation to session 1833 inclusive. It contains the Treaty of cession, the organic laws of Mo. and Ark. and other acts of Congress relating to Ark., and is arranged by subjects alphabetically.

1838 REVISED STATUTES.

Revised Statutes, adopted Oct. session 1837. Revised by William McK. Ball and Sam. C. Roane, notes and index by Albert Pike. Boston: 1838. O. pp. xv. 956.

Prepared under act Oct. 26, 1836 (Acts p. 110). It includes the legislation to session 1837-8 inclusive, and became of force Mar. 20, 1839. (Digest 1874, p. 994, note). It contains Constitution Ark. 1836; Treaty of cession; Acts of admission, &c., and is arranged by subjects alphabetically.

1848 DIGEST.

A Digest of the Statutes: embracing all laws of a general and permanent character in force at close of session 1846; by E. H. English. Examined and approved by Sam'l H. Hempstead. Little Rock: Rearden & Garnett, publishers. 1848. O. pp. 1186. (for 1190) 1l. (pp. 693-6 twice).

Prepared under act Dec. 19, 1846 (p. 17 and Acts 1846 p. 74). It contains the usual State Papers, and is arranged by subjects alphabetically.

1855 REAL ESTATE BANK.

Acts of Gen'l Ass'y relative to the Real Estate Bank; also the deed of assignment Apr. 2, 1842. Published by direction of the Governor. March, 1855. Little Rock: printed by Johnson & Yerkes, at the True Democrat office. 1855. O. pp. 66. 1l.

1857 SWAMP AND OVERFLOWED LANDS.

Acts of Congress and of the State of Arkansas, on the subject of swamp and overflowed lands, from 1850 to 1857. Ordinances of the Board of Swamp Land Commissioners 1851 to 1855; instructions of Auditor; opinions of Solicitor General [&c.]. Collected, prepared and published by direction of the Governor. Little Rock, printed by Johnson & Yerkes, steam press. 1857. O. pp. 84.

1858 DIGEST.

A Digest of the Statutes; embracing all laws of a general and permanent character, in force at close of session of 1856[-57]: By Josiah Gould. Examined and approved by Geo. C. Watkins. Little Rock: Johnson & Yerkes, State printers. 1858. O. pp. xiv. 1l. (or xv.) 1400.

Prepared under act Jan. 14, 1857 (p. 1 and Acts 1856-7 p. 125). It contains the usual State Papers, a number of acts of Congress applicable to Arkansas, and is arranged by subjects alphabetically.

Reports of the digester and examiner of the Digest of the Laws of the State of Arkansas. Little Rock: Johnson & Yerkes, State Printers, 1858. O. pp. 21.

1860 MILITIA LAW.

Militia Law of the State of Arkansas; published by direction of the Commander-in-chief of the Army of Arkansas, and of the Militia thereof. Little Rock: Johnson & Yerkes, State printers. 1860. O. pp. 68.

1869 CODE OF PRACTICE.

Code of Practice in civil and criminal cases. Little Rock: John G. Price, public printer. 1869. O. pp. 625.

Prepared under Art. 15, § 11, Constitution 1868. Both acts (civil and criminal) approved July 22, 1868 and to be in full force Jan. 1, 1869 (pp. 255 and 355). Contains Constitution of Ark. 1868.

1871 CODES OF PRACTICE, AMENDMENTS.

Amendments to the Codes of Practice, in civil and criminal cases, adopted by the General Assembly of Arkansas and approved Mar. 27, 1871. Published by order of the House of Representatives. Little Rock, Ark.: Price & Barton, public printers. 1871. O. pp. t. xviii. 47. viii. 22. 11. xxii.

Prepared under resolution Mar. 16, 1871 (Acts 1871 p. 352). Printed in Acts 1871 (pp. 219-270).

1874 DIGEST.

A Digest of the Statutes, embracing all laws of a general and permanent character in force at the close of session of 1873. By Edward W. Gantt. Examined and approved by Henry C. Caldwell. Little Rock: Little Rock Printing and Publishing Company. 1874. Large O. pp. 1214.

Prepared under acts Mar. 21, 1871 (Acts 1871 p. 44) and Apr. 21, 1873 (Acts 1873 p. 171). It contains the same State Papers and acts as the Digest of 1858, the Constitutions of Arkansas of 1836, 1864 and 1868, and is arranged alphabetically by subjects.

1875 REVENUE LAWS.

[Digest of the Revenue Laws as contained in Digest 1874 and the Act Mar. 5, 1875.]

Ordered prepared by State Auditor and printed in pamphlet form (Acts 1874-5 p. 228).

1884 DIGEST.

A Digest of the Statutes, embracing all laws of a general and permanent character in force at close of session of 1883. By W. W. Mansfield. Examined and approved by U. M. Rose. Little Rock, Ark.: Mitchell & Bettis, 1884. Large O. pp. xv [1]. 1490.

Prepared under act 13 Mar., 1883 (p. ix and Acts 1883 p. 118). It contains the same State Papers &c. as Digest of 1874, all the Constitutions of Arkansas, and is arranged alphabetically by subjects.

1887 ROAD LAWS.

[Road Laws as in force in 1887 prepared by Secretary of State.]

Ordered printed in pamphlet form (Acts 1887, p. 120).

1894 DIGEST.

A Digest of the Statutes, embracing all laws of a general nature in force at close of session of 1893. By L. P. Sandels and Joseph M. Hill. Examined and approved by Sam. W. Williams. Columbia, Mo.: Press of E. W. Stephens. 1894. Large O. pp. xvi. 1851.

Prepared under Act 8 Mar. 1893 (p. ix and Acts 1893 p. 77). It contains the same State Papers as the former Digests and is arranged alphabetically by subjects.

IV.—CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTIONS (JOURNALS,
DEBATES, CONSTITUTIONS, &c.)

1836.

Journal of the Proceedings of the Convention met to form a Constitution and system of State government for the

people of Arkansas—at the session of the said Convention held in Little Rock, in the Territory of Arkansas, which commenced on the fourth day of January, and ended on the thirtieth day of January, one thousand eight hundred and thirty-six. Published by authority. Little Rock, Ark. Printed by Albert Pike. 1836. O. pp. 52. n. i.

Held in pursuance of Act Nov. 3, 1835. Election of delegates to take place 14 Dec., 1835 (Acts 1835, p. 96).

[Constitution, adopted Jan. 30, 1836. City of Little Rock: Albert Pike. 1836.] O. pp. 22.

Constitution [and Ordinances] of the State of Arkansas, done by the people of Arkansas, in Convention assembled, at Little Rock, in the Territory of Arkansas, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty-six. Printed by Reed and Budd. Little Rock: 1838. O. pp. 23.

1861, MARCH.

Journal of the Convention of the State of Arkansas, which was begun and held in the Capitol, in the city of Little Rock, on Monday, the fourth day of March, [and ended 21 Mar.] one thousand eight hundred and sixty-one. Published by authority. Little Rock: Johnson & Yerkes, State printers. 1861. O. pp. 144. n. i.

Held in pursuance of act of Jan. 15, 1861 (Acts 1860-1 p. 214). Adjourned until 19 Aug. 1861 (pp. 91 and 111) but were called together in May. The proceedings of this session (pp. 3-111) are reprinted, line for line, in the "Journal of both sessions" (below) but with different page head-lines. Pp. 113-144 are appendix.

Constitution, [and Ordinances, Mar. 1861]. O. n. t. p. pp. 31.

1861, MARCH AND MAY.

Journal of both sessions of the Convention of the State of Arkansas, which were begun and held in the Capitol, in the city of Little Rock. [4 to 21 Mar. and 6 May to 3 June, 1861]. Published by authority. Little Rock:

Johnson & Yerkes, State printers. 1861. O.
pp. 509. n. i.

The May session was held in pursuance of proclamation of the President of the Convention (p. 113). Pp. 3-111 are Journal of the Mar. 1861 session (see above); pp. 113-474 are Journal of the May session; and pp. 477-509 are appendix.

Ordinances [Resolutions and Constitution] of the State Convention, which convened in Little Rock, May 6, 1861. Little Rock: Johnson & Yerkes, State printers. 1861. O. pp. 128.

Pp. 87-113 are the Constitution adopted 1 June, 1861.

1864.

Journal of the Convention of Delegates of the People of Arkansas. Assembled at the Capitol, January 4 [to Jan. 23], 1864; also, Journals of the House of Representatives of the sessions of 1864, 1864-65, and 1865. By authority. Little Rock: Price & Barton, State Printers. 1870. O. pp. 58. 309. 67.

Ordered printed, Acts 1868-9 (p. 163). Pp. 58 are Journal &c. of Convention. The Constitution and an address were adopted 19 Jan., and provisional State officers were elected 20 Jan., 1864.

[Constitution and Ordinances 1864].

In Acts 1864-5 (pp. 5-30).

1868.

Debates and Proceedings of the Convention which assembled at Little Rock, Jan. 7th, [to Feb. 14] 1868, under the provisions of the act of Congress of Mar. 2d, 1867, and the acts of Mar. 23d and July 19th, 1867, supplementary thereto, to form a Constitution for the State of Arkansas. Official: John G. Price, Secretary. [Edited by Jas. M. Pomeroy]. Little Rock: J. G. Price, printer to the Convention. 1868. Large O. pp. 985 (for 979) + 812^a to 812^e + slip.

Held in pursuance of the "Reconstruction" acts of Congress of Mar. 2d and 23d and July 19th, 1867, and of the General Orders of the Military Commander. Ordered printed by resolution (p. 832). Contains the Constitution and the Ordinances adopted; the Recon-

struction acts and military orders for holding the Convention; papers relating to the ratification of the Constitution and admission of the State to representation, &c.

The Constitution of the State of Arkansas. Framed and adopted by the Convention which assembled at Little Rock, Jan. 7th, 1868, and ratified by the registered electors of the State, at the election beginning Mar. 13th, 1868. With marginal notes, a full documentary history of the Constitution, [&c.]. By James M. Pomeroy. By authority. Little Rock. 1870. Large O. pp. clxxvi.

Ordinances, Public Resolutions, & Orders, passed, and Memorials addressed to the Congress of the United States, by the Constitutional Convention of the State of Arkansas, which assembled at Little Rock, Jan. 7, 1868. [&c.]. By authority. Little Rock: John G. Price, Printer to the Convention. 1868. Large O. pp. ½ t. [4] 30.

Ordered printed by resolution (p. 13, and Debates p. 831). In Debates pp. 813-848 but probably printed separately also.

1874.

[Journal not yet printed. Convention held, pursuant to act May 18, 1874 (Acts 1874 p. 3), at Little Rock, 14 July 1874.]

Constitution [and address to people.] O. n. t. p. pp. 40. n. i. Constitution of the State of Arkansas. Framed and adopted by the Convention which assembled at Little Rock, July 14th, 1874, and ratified by the people of the State, Oct. 13th, 1874. With marginal notes, a documentary history of the Constitution, [&c.]. By James M. Pomeroy. By authority. P. A. Ladue, Printer. Little Rock, Ark. 1876. Large O. pp. ccxiii.

Prepared under act Dec. 15, 1875 (Acts 1875 p. 177).

Constitution 1874 and Constitutions, 1836, 1861, 1864, 1868: with notes by U. M. Rose. Little Rock: 1891.

BRYANT LESTER, OF LUNENBURG CO., VA., AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

BY THOMAS McADORY OWEN.*

The name Lester is a corruption of Leicester. The latter as a surname is taken from the locality of that name. Edmunds† derives it as follows: "Leicestre E[nglish.] from Liger-cestre, afterwards Leir-cestre, and Leycester, the camp on the river Liger, which is probably a corruption of the British 'Lloegr,' the name of the Midland Britons. Leire (Leices.) preserves the second Saxon form of Lloegr." Leire is the ancient name of the Soar river, principal tributary of the Trent, in the County of Leicester. As a surname it has been borne by many of the most powerful nobles of Great Britain. The names Lister and Leister also, while not in every instance, are generally corruptions of Leicester.

Hotten's *Original Lists* gives the following, which are the earliest references found to the name in America: June and July 1635, John Lester, master of the ship *Blessing*, is named; July 6, 1635, Thomas Lister, aged 22, bound for Va. in the *Paule*; Feby 16, 1623, Thomas Leister, aged 33, living at or near James Cittye, in Va.; and 1680, Mary Lister was living at the town of St. Michaelles, Barbadoes. While not relatively numerous in the United States, very few of the families are known to be connected. Bryant Lester, whose descendants appear below, had one brother, *Andrew Lester*, but no data as to his posterity are at hand. Families, from their earliest settlements and at the present time, are to be

* Washington, D. C.

† *Traces of Hist. in Names of Places* (London, 1869), p. 209.

found* in the New England States, as well as in New York, Virginia, South Carolina and Mississippi, apparently unconnected with each other or with the family below.

I. Bryant Lester¹ is first found in Lunenburg Co., Va., where he is a land and slave owner.[†] He was born about 1730-35, but where is not known. He was a member of the Established Church, and June 4, 1787, at a meeting of the members of the Episcopal Church at the Court House, with others, he was elected a vestryman[‡] of Cumberland Parish, Lunenburg Co. His name is signed in a bold hand to the proceedings in the old Vestry Book.[§]

His will, dated May 25, 1795, was probated at a court held June 9, 1796, and is recorded in Lunenburg Co., *Book, 1791-1799*, pp. 131-132. To son Frederick he gives "the tract of land whereon I now live," located on Juniper creek, on which was a "Mill" and a "Saw Scaffold"; contains numerous other bequests of land, slaves, and movable property. He married, about 1750, Sarah Winbush, of whose parents nothing is known. She died about 1798. They are buried on Juniper creek, waters of Meherrin river, four miles S. E.

* Durrie's *Genealogical Index* gives but four references, all to New England families. See *William and Mary College Quarterly*, iii, 245, for short Lister genealogy; and in same, v, 260, for reference to Major Wm. Lister, burgess, 1705-6, from Lancaster Co., Va. For several Lester biographies see *Memoirs of Ga.*, ii, 358, 647; Avery's *Hist. of Ga. 1850-1881*, and Goodspeed's *Memoirs of Miss.*, i, 1124.

† In VIII Hening's *Virginia Statutes*, p. 132, the name of Bryan[t] Lester, of Lunenburg Co., appears among those who rendered aid in the Indian wars, 1758, his claim being for £4. The act, 1765, providing for their settlement, recites that "there is now due on such account several sums of money, as well for the arrears of the pay of such militia, as for provisions, arms, and other necessities furnished for them, by several persons, an account of some part whereof is hereunto annexed," etc.

‡ Meade's *Old Churches and Families of Va.*, i, p. 487.

§ This book, with quite a number of others, is preserved at the Theological Seminary, near Alexandria, Va. For account of these invaluable old records see *Va. Mag. of Hist. and Biography*, July 1895, iii, 85.

from the Double Bridges, and four miles from Lunenburg Co. H. Children, order conjectural:

- II. (1) Henry Lester,² m. Elizabeth McConnico.
- (2) John,² went to Ky.
- III. (3) Bryant,² m. Alice Hooper.
- (4) Alexander,² moved to the West.
- IV. (5) Archibald,² m. Elizabeth Crymes.
- (6) Ermin,² m. William Richards; moved to S. C., probably Greenville, or Spartanburg District. He was a Revolutionary soldier.
- (7) Sally,² m. William Smithson, a family early seated in Lunenburg. From her father's will, prob. 1796, she appears to be dead and her three children are named:
 - i. Sally Smithson,³
 - ii. Nancy,³
 - iii. Frank,³ m. Mary, dau. of Bryant Lester; she being his first cousin. He was drowned soon after marriage.
- (8) Frederick,² m. Mrs. ——— Pollard, *née* Robertson, of the Lunenburg family of that name. Removed to Ga., then near Russellville, Ala., where he d. No sons; daus. have descendants, it is thought, in North Alabama. He was the largest beneficiary under his father's will.
- (9) Martha,² m. ——— Atkins.
- (10) Rebecca,² m. ——— Estes.
- (11) Samuel,² d. unm.

II. Henry Lester² (*Bryant, Sr.*¹), was b. in Lunenburg Co., Va., about 1752; and m. Nov. 4, 1771, in same Co., to Elizabeth McConnico, b. about 1752-57, daughter of Jarret and Kezziah (*Hervey*) McConnico of this Co. Soon after marriage he entered the Baptist ministry. His work extended over a wide scope of country in lower Va. He was for a while, including 1787-89, pastor of Grassy Creek Baptist Church, Granville Co., N. C. He was instrumental in gathering the church at Ash Camp, Charlotte Co., Va., in 1803, and from that time to 1808 was its pastor.* About the latter year he removed to Tenn., where he continued to

* Semple's *Hist. of Va. Baptists*, p. 212-213; Taylor's *Lives of Va. Baptist Ministers*, p. 327; Devin's *Hist. of Grassy Creek [N. C.] Baptist Church*, p. 111-12.

preach until too old to fill appointments. He d. 1826, and is buried three miles east of Franklin, Tenn. His wife d., and is buried at Pulaski, Tenn. He was a large man, of good appearance. He was fluent in the delivery of his sermons; and had much success in revival work. Children, order conjectural:

- (1) Bryant Winbush Lester,³ b. about 1772; m. (1) ——— Lewis, of Dinwiddie Co., Va.; (2) about 1807-8, Elizabeth Friend, of Charlotte Co., Va. In the 30's he removed to Ill., where he d. Children, by first wife:

- i. *Elizabeth Lester*,⁴ m. Archer Davidson, of Va. Children: 1. *Sarah Frances Davidson*,⁵ m. Rev. Saml. G. Mason, parents of Lewis Fountain Mason,⁶ Richmond, Va.; 2. *William Bryant*,⁵ m. (1) dau. of John Johns, of Lunenburg Co.; (2) ——— East, of Charlotte C. H., Va., by first wife one son, Robert Carson Davidson,⁶ at one time Mayor of Baltimore, Md., and now residing there; by second, three daus.; 3. *Andrew F. Davidson*, Baptist Minister, of Buffalo Lithia Springs, Va.; m. (1) ——— Jordan, no issue; (2) Jennie Johnston, 1 dau.; 4. *Bettie*,⁵ m. Rev. Thomas Walters, Baptist preacher, and once Prof. in Wake Forest College; 5. *Jennie*,⁵ m. Benj. Marable, Baptist preacher, of Lunenburg Co.; 6. *Louisa*,⁵ m. Rev. Luther R. Gwaltney,* long the Pres'dt Shorter College, Rome, Ga.; 7. *Luther D.*, d. unm.

- ii. *Francis H.*,⁴ m. ——— Roach, in Va., and removed to Ill. with her father; 7 children.
By second wife, several children.⁵

- (2) Sarah,³ m. ——— Pettus; d. in Charlotte Co., Va.
(3) Mary.³
(4) Robert,³ m. ——— Mosely, and with his father-in-law moved to Ga.
(5) Fountain,³ m. ———, merchant and farmer; lived many years in Giles Co., Tenn.
(6) German,³ m. (1) ——— Read; (2) Catharine Cleaveland; (3) Elizabeth Massie; (4) Elizabeth Lewis. Maria L.,⁴ dau. of last mar., and wife of O. P. Asher, now lives at Memphis, Tenn.
(7) Nancy Hervey,³ m. William Barksdale; † lived in Ruth-erford Co., Tenn., where she d. July 1825. Children:

* Jones' *Education in Georgia* (1889), p. 76-7.

† See *Genealogy of Barksdale Family*, by Sarah Donelson Burt. Atlanta, 1895. 8 vo. pp. 46.

- i. *Harrison Barksdale*,⁴ m. ———⁵; children of whom Lester Barksdale,⁵ m. Lucy Hogan, and lives at Yazoo City, Miss.
- ii. *Fountain*,⁴ m. ———. Lives at Yazoo City, Miss. Children: 1. *Lizzie Barksdale*,⁵ m. T. B. Craig; 2. *Fountain*,⁵ m. Annie Williamson; 3. *Others*⁵ d. in infancy.
- iii. *William*,⁴ b. Aug. 21, 1821. He pursued a partial course of studies at the Nashville University. Was Quartermaster of the 2nd Miss. Regt., Col. Reuben Davis, in the Mexican War, 1847; member of the Miss. Convention called in 1851 to discuss the Compromise measures of 1850; was a member from Miss. in the 33rd, 34th and 35th Congresses, serving on Committee on Foreign Affairs. When Miss. seceded from the Union he was elected Col., and promoted for gallantry on the field to the rank of Brig.-Gen. He fell in the last deadly charge made at Gettysburg, July 1863.* He resided at Columbus, Miss., and was a lawyer. He m. Narcissa Saunders, of La. Children: 1. *Ethelbert Barksdale*,⁵ m. Frances Whiless, lives in Tex.; 2. *William*,⁵ d. young unm.
- iv. *Ethelbert*.⁴ Received a classical education; removing early to Miss. became a journalist; was in the 1st and 2nd Conf. Congresses from Miss.; presidential elector and President of the Miss. College of Electors, 1876; and was in the 48th and 49th Cong. from Miss. "Barksdale was the ablest paragraph writer the State has ever afforded. . . . In person he was small, and his manner was grave and dignified." Resided at Jackson, Miss., where in conjunction with J. L. Power he published "The Mississippian," the leading paper of its time, and now continued as the "Clarion-Ledger."† He m. Alice Harris. Children: 1. *Harris Barksdale*,⁵ m. Mary Craig; 2. *Edwin*,⁵ m. (1) ———, (2) Jennie Charlton; 3. *Ethel*,⁵ m. Dr. G. K. Harrington, and resides at Jackson, Miss.
- (8) Sterling Henry,³ his youngest child, b. in Charlotte Co., Va., June 4, 1798; m. in Davidson Co., Tenn., June 15, 1824, Martha Ann, b. Mar. 8, 1808, dau. of William and Judith Wharton. Was Clerk of the

* Lanman's *Biographical Annals*, 1887, p. 24; also Davis' *Recollections of Mississippi and Mississippians*, for many references. For portrait see Lowry and McCordle's *School Hist. of Miss.*, p. 199; also in La Bree's *Confederate Soldier in the Civil War*, p. 176.

† Lanman, p. 23; La Bree, p. 27; and Davis, pp. 352-3.

Court, Giles Co., Tenn.; held same office in Lowndes Co., Miss.; later became a farmer, and d. at Jackson, Miss., in 1876. Married, (2) Mary Todd of Maury Co., Tenn. Children, *by first wife*:

- i. *Mary Eliza Lester*,⁴ d. in childhood.
- ii. *William Wharton*,⁴ m. Feb. 9, 1858, Elizabeth J. Walker, at Washington, D. C. He was for awhile editor "Sun and Sentinel" at Vicksburg, Miss.; held several important Departmental places in Washington; was in Confederate Governmental service at Richmond; now resides with family at Branchville, Md. Children: 1. Mattie Wharton Lester,⁵ dead; 2. Annie,⁵ m. Frank Olmstead; 3. Ethel B.,⁵ m. James Mallison, of Birmingham, Eng.; 4. Wharton E.,⁵ m. Mrs. Kate Baker, *née* Walker, of Baltimore, Md.; 5. Walker Beard⁵; 6. Grace D.; 7. Delia E.
- iii. *Sterling Henry, Jr.*,⁴ unm., killed in late war.
By *second wife*:
- iv-xvi. *German*,⁴ killed at Cold Harbor; *Sarah*, m. Judge Robert Bowman (2 sons, Robert and Lee Bowman), live at Yazoo City, Miss.; *Lucy*; *James*; *Andrew*; *Mary*; *infant*; *Christopher*; *Henry*; *Bryant*; *Ida Wallace*; *Bernard*; and *John*.

III. Bryant Lester² (*Bryant, Sr.*¹), was born in Lunenburg Co., Va. Here he lived, and here d. at an advanced age. He m. Alice Hooper. Children, b. probably in Lunenburg Co.:

- (1) Frances Lester,³ b. Nov. 19, 1774; m. ———— Welch.
- (2) Richard,³ b. March 25, 1776; d. 1858. In 1855 was living in Atlanta, Ga.
- (3) Bryant,³ b. May 28, 1778; d. 1854. Lived and d. in Lunenburg Co.
- (4) Nancy,³ b. Aug. 29, 1780; d. 1860; m. William Smithson; about 1855 was living in Va.
- (5) Henry,³ b. Nov. 23, 1782; went to Ky.
- (6) Mary,³ b. April 29, 1786; m. (1) Frank Smithson, her first cousin, (2) ———— Crenshaw; went to Ky.
- (7) Charlotte,³ b. Sept. 16, 1788; m. Phillip Cheaney; d. in Ky.
- (8) Frederick,³ b. Feb. 16, 1794; d. Oct. 5, 1871. Lived and d. in Lunenburg Co., Va. He m. Martha, dau. of William Craghead, of this Co. Children:
 - i. *Sterling Henry Lester*,⁴ b. in Va. Sept. 17, 1827; d. unm. in Ky. May 1877.
 - ii. *Missouria Frances*,⁴ b. Feb. 6, 1829; d. Aug. 17, 1851 in Va.; m. A. A. Erambert and had 1 dau. Mary,⁵ who d. in Ky.

- iii. *William Bryant*,⁴ b. Feb. 28, 1831; m. Ellen Echols.
- iv. *Sarah Elizabeth*,⁴ b. Sept. 4, 1832; m. J. B. Lester; live in Henderson, Ky.
- v. *Areila Williamson*,⁴ b. Oct. 21, 1834; m. G. P. Pruitt; live in Henderson, Ky.
- vi. *George Craghead*,⁴ b. Oct. 29, 1837; m. ——— Watts in Va.; live in Ky.
- vii. *Louisa Adelaide*,⁴ b. June 28, 1840; d. June 7, 1876; m. James Norment, of Ky.
- viii. *Emma Madeline*,⁴ b. Sept. 26, 1842; m. Thomas B. Cheatham. They live at Henderson, Ky.
- (9) Benjamin Franklin,³ b. Dec. 9, 1798; d. 1867; went to Ky.
- (10) Whitfield,³ b. March 19, 1801; m. ——— Hatcher; went to Ky., with his brothers Henry and Benjamin, probably about 1815-20.

IV. Archibald Lester ² (*Bryant, Sr.*¹), was b. in Lunenburg Co., Va., June 4, 1761. Between Feb. and June, 1785, he was m. to Elizabeth Crymes,* by Rev. James Shelburne, in the same Co. About 1805 he removed to Greenville Dist., S. C., settling about twelve miles S. E. from the present Greenville, where he spent the remainder of his life. He was an extensive land and slave owner; and lived in the fashion of the old times. His neighbors were the Kilgores, Brockmans, Stones, Austins, Westmorelands, and others. He and his wife were Baptists. She d. Jan. 24, 1826; he d. Oct. 31, 1826, and both are buried on their old homestead. Will, dated Oct. 9, 1826, names his seven children, and makes several bequests; exs.—son Philip C. Lester and Josiah Kilgore; wits.—Saml. B. Hill, Benj. Kilgore, John Bruce: recorded in Greenville Co., S. C., *Book "B,"* pp. 90-91. *The Greenville [S. C.] Republican*, Nov. 4, 1826, has this brief obituary: "DIED—On the 31st of October last,

*The Crymes family was early seated in the Co., and has representatives there at this time. Satisfactory deductions for early generations have not yet been made. George Crymes' third wife is believed to have been Alice, or Permelia Bellamy. Three children are known: (1) Elizabeth Crymes, m. Archibald Lester; (2) Alice, m. Louis Cantalou, parents of Louis, who m. Rebecca Lester,³ his first cousin; (3) George, m. Nancy Dudley, parents of Nancy, who m. Philip C. Lester,³ her first cousin.

at his residence on Gilder's creek, Mr. Archibald Lester, in the 66th year of his age." Children, all b. in Lunenburg Co., Va.

- (1) Rebecca Lester,³ m. Louis Cantalou, her first cousin. Lived in Augusta, Ga. Children: six, two of whom lived:
 - i. *Peter Cantalou*,⁴ m. Anne Cogburn, of Edgefield Dist., S. C. Removed to La., then to Tex., and d. wealthy, with a family.
 - ii. *Eliza*,⁴ m. William Frazier, of Edgefield Dist.; and removed to Montgomery Co., Ala., where they died.* Children: 1 son and 6 daus. One dau. *Mary*,⁵ m. Dr. Junius Dillard, whose son Albert J. Dillard⁶ is now a journalist at Montgomery, Ala.

On the death of his wife, Louis Cantalou m. (2) Mary Rainsford, of Edgefield Dist. Lamar Cantalou, Wetumka, Ala., is a son of this mar.
- (2) Mary,³ m. Paschal Rutledge, of Lunenburg Co., Va.; about 1830-35 emigrated to Marion, Ala.; several children, but definite whereabouts of descendants unknown.
- (3) Ermin,³ m. Thomas Greene. Both buried at Greenville, S. C. Descendants in Greenville, S. C.: A dau., Caroline Greene m. Matthew Gray, and a son, Gen. J. Walter Gray, now lives at Greenville.
- (4) Alice,³ b. about 1793; d. about 1852; m. Daniel Beacham, b. about 1783; d. about 1838, son of Wm. Beacham, a native of Ireland, who came first to Va., and then to S. C., and his wife Margaret Lowery, of Spartanburg Dist., S. C. Daniel Beacham was a school teacher. He and wife are buried at the Archibald Lester burial ground on Gilder's Creek, Greenville Dist., S. C. Children:
 - i. *Mary Winbush Beacham*,⁴ b. 1814; m. James Cannon, of S. C.; removed to Calhoun Co., Ala.
 - ii. *William Archibald*,⁴ m. Mary Montgomery, of Greenville Dist., S. C.; both buried at Jackson Grove Church, this Co.
 - iii. *Hartwell Lowery*,⁴ d. March 1892; buried at Greer's Depot, S. C.; m. Louisa Shepherd, of Greenville, S. C. One son, William C. Beacham,⁵ is cashier of the People's Bank, Greenville, S. C.
 - iv. *Phillip Franklin*,⁴ m. Nancy Wright, of N. C.; he and wife both d. 1862 and are buried at Jacksonville, Ala.
 - v. *Amanda Adeline*,⁴ m. William Laird, of Ala.

* Robertson's *Recollections of Early Settlers of Montgomery County [Ala.]*, (1892). p. 55.

- vi. *Louisa*,⁴ m. George Shuford, of N. C. One son, George Shuford,⁵ lawyer and ex-judge, lives at Asheville, N. C.
- vii. *Christiana Elizabeth*,⁴ m. (1) Columbus Orr, of N. C.; (2) Perry Moore; both reside at Greer's Depot, S. C. One son, Waverly C. Moore,⁵ lives in Birmingham, Ala.
- viii. *Margaret*,⁴ m. Marcus Carpenter, and both live at Harden, N. C.
- ix. *Alice Elvira*,⁴ b. 1830; m. Tandy Goodlett; both reside at Traveller's Rest, S. C.
- (5) Philip Crymes,³ b. Apr. 14, 1794; d. May 1, 1862; m. his first cousin Nancy Crymes, Oct. 16, 1817. She was b. Oct. 23, 1794; d. March 5, 1859, and was the dau. of George and Nancy (*Dudley*) Crymes. He owned and operated a cloth factory, on Enoree river, twelve miles from Greenville, S. C. He was a Baptist and a pious, useful man. He and wife, as well as his wife's parents, are buried at this place. Children:
 - i. *Thomas Crymes Lester*,⁴ b. June 10, 1821; m. Anne Happoldt; was physician at Asheville, N. C.; d. Nov. 1854. One child, Eva,⁵ m. C. A. David, Greenville, S. C.
 - ii. *Wm. Francis*,⁴ b. Feb. 14, 1823; m. (1) Mary E. Walker; (2) Sallie, dau. of Dr. A. B. Crook. One child by last mar., Nannie,⁵ m. Dr. Black, Greenville, S. C.
 - iii. *Elizabeth*,⁴ b. Dec. 26, 1824; m. Thomas Lowery Fowler; 4 children, of whom, Mrs. Daniel Bolton lives at Columbia, S. C. Mrs. Fowler's husband is d., and she resides with Mrs. Bolton.
 - iv. *Archibald H.*,⁴ b. June 12, 1828; m. (1) Maggie Miller; (2) Susan J. McCollough, of Williamsburg, S. C.; (3) Mrs. Harriet Rowland Flemming, *née* Walker. 3 children by second wife only, one of whom survived, Dr. William McCollough Lester,⁵ who now resides at Columbia, S. C. Archibald Lester was a Methodist minister, and now lives, retired, with his son at Columbia.
 - v. *Nancy Dudley*,⁴ b. Nov. 19, 1830; m. L. B. Austin of N. C.; d. Sept. 5, 1888 in Pine Bluff, Ark., where she is buried.
 - vi. *George Washington*,⁴ b. July 30, 1833; m. Corrie Drummond, Spartanburg Dist., S. C.; lives at Columbia, S. C.
- (6) Hartwell,³ m. (1) Elizabeth Ann Beacham, sister of Daniel Beacham, who m. Alice Lester; (2) Mahala ———. He d. at Cassville, Ga. Harriet, dau. by the second marriage, m. Col. Moseley, and is living at Greenville, S. C.
- V. (7) *Permelia*,³ b. May 10, 1801; m. (1) George Stairley; (2) William Rabè.

V. Permelia, ("Mildred") Lester³ (*Archibald*,² *Bryant Sr.*¹) was b. in Lunenburg Co., May 10, 1801. On Oct. 14,

1819, she m. (1) George Stairley, b. Sept. 7, 1783. He was the son of George Stairley (killed in the Revolutionary War) and his wife, Mary Ursula Eichelberger (b. May 1, 1760; d. Oct. 25, 1838), both of them belonging to German families of the "Dutch Fork," Newberry Co., S. C. After the death of her husband Mary Stairley m. (2) Frederick Joseph Waltern, a Lutheran minister. The Eichelbergers, originally from Pa., intermarried with the early settlers, until now hardly an old family is to be found in Newberry Co. that is not connected with them. George Stairley, Jr., lived on a splendid plantation, situated on May river in Beaufort Co., S. C. Here he d. June 4, 1835, and is buried near the banks of the river. On March 17, 1839, Permelia Stairley m. (2) Dr. William Rabè, of Germany. She d. in 1852 and is buried at the Lester graveyard, 12 miles from Greenville, S. C. Children by *first husband*:

- (1) Benjamin Franklin Stairley, b. Nov. 25, 1820; m. Elizabeth K. Stone; he lives at Greenville, S. C., 7 children. Waverly Stairley,⁵ a son, resides at Red Bluff, Calaf.

- (2) Mary Elizabeth,⁴ b. Nov. 9, 1822; and now resides at Fayette, Ala. She m. (1) Nov. 15, 1853, James Henry Brockman, b. July 19, 1822; d. Sept. 15, 1844, son of Col. Thomas Patterson Brockman, and wife, Mary Kilgore (dau. of James Kilgore and wife Keziah Greer), prominent in Greenville Dist., S. C. She m. (2) Lauchlen McAuley. Children, by *first husband*:

- i. Tallulah James Brockman,⁵ m. Nov. 13, 1866, John Hollis Bankhead, son of James Bankhead and wife Susan Flemming Hollis, of Marion Co., Ala. John H. Bankhead is a Representative in the 55th Congress from the 6th Ala. Dist., and previously served in the 50th, 51st, 52nd, 53rd and 54th Congresses. He and wife reside at "The Summit," Fayette, Ala. Children: 1. *Louise B. Bankhead*,⁶ m. Col. Wm. H. Perry, live at Greenville, S. C. Chil.: (1) Tallulah Louise⁷ and (2) Wm. H., Jr.⁷; 2. *Marie Susan Bankhead*⁶ m. Thomas McAdory Owen, of Jefferson Co., Ala., now in Washington, D. C., 2 sons: (1) Thomas M. Owen, Jr.,⁷ and (2) John H. B. Owen⁷; 3. *John Hollis Bankhead, Jr.*,⁶ m. Musa Harkins, live at Jasper, Ala., 1 dau. Marion⁷; 4. *William Brockman Bankhead*,⁶ in New York City; 5. *Henry McAuley Bankhead*, in College.

Children, by *second husband*, Lauchlen McAuley:

ii. Son,⁵ d. young.

iii. *Virginia Tacoa* ("Pearl") McAuley,⁵ m. Dr. Thomas Moore. She d. March 11, 1883. Children: 1. Ethel Elise⁶; 2. Maude Ellen.⁶

Children, by *second husband*, William Rabè:

(3) Francisco Louisa Rabè,⁴ b. April 16, 1840; m. Dec. 22, 1859. Henry Barroilhet. No children. She resides at San Mateo, Calaf.

(4) Virginia Rosalie,⁴ b. Aug. 7, 1842; m. (1) James Fuller, no children; (2) George Shipley, and has a son, Paul Shipley.⁵ They reside at San Mateo, Calaf.

BOOK NOTES.

There is an article in *Frank Leslie's Monthly* for February on Gen. R. E. Lee, by E. J. Lee.

Prof. W. S. Scarborough has an article in the January, 1897, *Arena* on "Negro Folk Lore and Dialect."

The Confederate Memorial Volume of the Houston Reunion of Confederate Veterans, fully illustrated, has been issued by the Gulf Messenger Publishing Company (Houston, Texas).

Edwin Wiley, librarian of the University of Tennessee, has a paper in the centennial edition of the *Knoxville Journal*, February, 1897, on "Distinguishing Features of Southern Literature."

Marion L. Dawson presents his reasons in the February *North American Review* for thinking why there will never again be a "Solid South." These reasons are based on economic as well as political grounds.

Prof. Frederick W. Moore has the first of a series of articles in the *American Historical Review* for January on "Representation in the National Congress from the Seceding States, 1861-65."

In an article in *The New England Magazine* for March, entitled "The Cumberland Mountains and the Struggle for Freedom," the Rev. William E. Barton gives an account of the great mixture of Union and Confederate sentiment that obtained during the war in the mountainous districts of Kentucky, Tennessee and North Carolina.

Walter G. Cooper has published *The Cotton States and International Exposition and South* (Atlanta, Ga.: The Illustrator Co., 1896, pp. 504). Part 1 of this illustrated volume includes the official history of the exposition of 1895. Part 2 gives biographical sketches, with portraits, of many prom-

inent Southern men and women. Part 3 includes historical sketches of all the Southern States, with statistics.

Duncan Rose, of Fayetteville, N. C., published an article in *The Century* for November, 1896, on "Why the Confederacy Failed." He assigns the causes to the excessive issues of paper money, the policy of dispersion and the neglect of cavalry. The February number has a series of rejoinders to Mr. Rose by Gens. S. D. Lee, Joseph Wheeler, E. P. Alexander, E. M. Law, Don Carlos Buell, O. O. Howard and Jacob D. Cox, all of whom disagree with his conclusions.

The Experiment Station of the Department of Agriculture recently published the *Cotton Plant: Its History, Botany, Chemistry, Culture, Enemies and Uses* (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1896, pp. 433). There is an introduction by Dr. Charles W. Dabney and a bibliography of cotton. Dr. Dabney also has two articles in the *Southern States* for February, in which the history of the plant, its cultivation, and the value of the seed are discussed. The number for March has a brief sketch of Dr. Dabney with a portrait.

T. Y. Crowell & Co. have just published *Statesmen of the Old Regime*, by Prof. Wm. P. Trent, of the University of the South. The men considered are Washington, Jefferson, Randolph, Calhoun, Stephens, Toombs and Jefferson Davis, and the political conditions which shaped their careers. The contents of the volume were delivered in the form of lectures before students of the University of Wisconsin, and have since been repeated on other occasions.

In a careful study by Frederick J. Brown entitled *The Northward Movement of the Colored Population* (Baltimore: Cushing & Company), based on the census statistics of 1880 and 1890, the generally accepted view that the negro population is moving southward is disproved. He shows that there has been no appreciable movement southward of the negro population from any of the border States south of southern Tennessee, except from North Carolina.

Prof. Samuel Albert Link, of Nashville, has a series of ten booklets entitled *Pioneers of Southern Literature*, and intended to cover the period from the earliest times until about 1870, now in course of appearing (Nashville: Barbee & Smith, Agents). The series is as follows: A glance at the field, here a tale, there a song; Paul Hamilton Hayne, poet laureate of the South; Dr. Frank O. Ticknor, the Southern lyric poet, and Henry Timrod, the unfortunate singer; William Gilmore Simms, the novelist, the poet; John P. Kennedy, John Esten Cooke, and other Southern novelists; Edgar Allan Poe, a genius in story and song; War poets of the South, singers on fire; Singers in various keys, John R. Thompson, James Barron Hope, Henry Lynden Flash, and others; Southern humorists, Longstreet, Baldwin, Hooper, W. T. Thompson, Davy Crockett and others; political writers and historians. The three first-named have appeared.

In the *Annual Report* of the American Historical Association for 1895, which has just appeared from the Government Printing Office (Washington: 1896), there are a number of articles dealing with Southern subjects. In '*Free Burghs*' in the United States (also printed separately), James H. Blodgett, of the U. S. Bureau of Education, discusses a phase of municipal activity which has been to a large extent overlooked. This is the tendency to establish corporate municipalities independently of the counties in which they are located geographically. In Virginia this appears to have been the uniform intent from the outset as seen in the organization of Jamestown, Williamsburg, Norfolk, Fredericksburg, Richmond, Petersburg, Lynchburg, Danville and others. The same tendency to separate the city from the county within whose limits it is located geographically appears in Maryland, in the case of Baltimore, in Missouri, in case of St. Louis, and in other States. Prof. Wilbur H. Siebert, of the Ohio State University, brings to light new materials on *The Underground Railway for the Liberation of Fugitive Slaves*, and traces a number of the routes by which

the slaves reached free territory. *The Battle of Gettysburg* is discussed by Harold P. Goodnow, of Cornell University. In an article entitled *Colonies of North America and the Genesis of the Commonwealths of the United States*, Dr. J. M. Toner gives a series of notes on the partition of the New World, the early land grants, settlements, colonies, provinces, and proprietary patents of the North American continent, with comments on the genesis of the political divisions of the United States, together with a list of the provinces, colonies, States and territories that were proposed or begun, but never successfully planted. Prof. H. L. Osgood, of Columbia College, discusses the *Classification of Colonial Governments*, and Mr. A. P. C. Griffin reprints with additions and corrections from the *Reports* for 1890 and 1892 his *Bibliography of Historical Societies in the United States and Canada*. This Bibliography, which is of great value, represents nearly one-half of the *Report* (pp. 675-1236), but it is to be regretted that the southern historical societies have hardly more than 60 titles to add to what has been already noticed (see pp. 28-29). The Bibliography is supplied with an exhaustive index, has been printed separately and is for sale by the Association at \$2.

MARYLAND.—Dr. Geo. W. Archer is preparing a history of Harford County, with the interest and sympathy of the Harford County Historical Society.

In an article on *The Electoral College for the Senate of Maryland and the Nineteen Van Buren Electors* in the *Report* of the American Historical Association for 1895, Dr. Bernard C. Steiner gives an account of the electoral college which was established in Maryland in 1776 for the election of members to the State Senate. It lasted for 60 years, and was due to the aristocratic ideas of the Whigs of that day. It is of value as an attempt to solve the problem of the best method of applying a bicameral system.

The latest monographs in the Johns Hopkins University *Studies in History and Political Science* dealing with the his-

tory of Maryland are: *The City Government of Baltimore*, by Dr. Thaddeus P. Thomas, of the Woman's College of Baltimore (February, 1896, pp. 51), and the *Causes of the Maryland Revolution of 1689*, by Francis Edgar Sparks (Nov.-Dec., 1896, pp. 109). The fifteenth series will deal with American economic history. It will include the following papers on Maryland subjects: *The Financial History of Baltimore*, by J. H. Holliander; *State Banking in Maryland*, by A. C. Bryan; the *Economic History of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad (1827-53)*, by Milton Reitzenstein; the *South American Trade of Baltimore*, by F. R. Rutter.

VIRGINIA.—George Washington is taken as the hero of *A Virginia Cavalier*, by Mrs. Mollie Elliot Seawell (Harper & Brothers).

McClure's for February has two articles on Washington: one by Charles Henry Hart on the "Earliest Life Portraits of Washington," with 30 original portraits, and the other by Prof. W. P. Trent on "Washington as a Maker of the Union."

Wm. J. Campbell, of Philadelphia, has recently issued a fine etched portrait of Chief Justice John Marshall, etched by Albert Rosenthal after the portrait in the St. Memin collection in the Corcoran Art Gallery of Washington, D. C.

Julian A. C. Chandler published in the Johns Hopkins *Studies*, for June-July, 1896, a monograph on *Representation in Virginia* (pp. 83). This paper treats a phase of the State's history that has been overlooked hitherto, and represents a few chapters from a larger work on the Constitutional History of Virginia which Mr. Chandler has in preparation.

The Smithsonian Institution has issued as No. 1039 of its Miscellaneous Collections, P. Lee Phillips's *Virginia Cartography, a Bibliographical Description* (Washington: 1896, 8vo, pp. 85). The list is arranged chronologically, beginning with the map of Roanoke Island and adjoining sections of North Carolina, by John With or White, best known to us through the volumes of De Bry. This artist and

map-maker has been identified by Kohl, Stevens, Winsor and other authorities with the John White who was governor of the colony sent out to Roanoke Island in 1587 and which disappeared. Mr. Phillips presents strong arguments against the identity of the two men. This list is brought down to the present time, including the latest railroad map. An index of authors is added.

The numbers of the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, edited by Philip A. Bruce, for October and January, are filled as usual with a mass of material drawn from original sources, much never printed before, relating to the history of Virginia. The following are some of the leading titles. October: "Narrative of Bacon's Rebellion" (following former articles on the same subject); "Decisions of Virginia General Court, 1626-28" (continued in January); "Extracts from records of William and Mary College"; "Letters of Wm. Fitzhugh" (continued in January); "Ordeal of Touch in Colonial Virginia"; "Early Spottsylvania Marriage Licenses"; "Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents" (continued from earlier numbers and in January number). January: "Attack of Dutch on Virginia fleet in Hampton Roads in 1667"; a reprint of Francis Makemie's "Perswasive to Towns and Cohabitation," first printed in 1705; extracts from the Prince George Records; "Slave owners of Spottsylvania County in 1783"; "Shareholders in the London Company." There are also genealogies of the Rootes and Cocke families, historical notes and queries and reviews.

The *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, edited by President Lyon G. Tyler, at Williamsburg, Va., like the preceding, is devoted to the past of Virginia, but its articles are shorter, more in number and the genealogical side is emphasized more. Among the families studied in the numbers for October, 1896, and January, 1897, are those of Dandridge, Jameson, Hubbard, Shields, Thruston, Bickley, Adams, Willis, Cole, Bernard and Thornton. The principal historical articles are extracts from the records

of William and Mary College (both numbers); "Free Schools in Isle of Wight County" (Oct.); "Letters of Wm. Nelson and Richard Bland" (Jan.); "Norbonne, Baron de Botetourt" (Jan.); "Old Places in Surry County" (Jan.).

NORTH CAROLINA.—The faculty of the University of North Carolina have begun the publication of a quarterly journal known as *The University Record*. The first issue appeared in October, 1896. It contains much matter relating to that institution, together with many biographical notes relating to its alumni.

The State of North Carolina has just published volumes XI, XII, and XIII of her *State Records*. These take up the material in 1776 where it was left by the tenth volume of the *Colonial Records* and bring down the history of the Revolution well into 1779. Volume XI begins with an appendix to the *Colonial Records*, containing considerable material that was discovered too late for insertion in its proper place. The volumes are well printed (Winston, N. C.: M. I. & J. C. Stewart), but poorly bound.

The State Board of Agriculture of North Carolina has recently issued *North Carolina and its Resources* (Winston, N. C.: M. I. & J. C. Stewart, 1896, 8vo, pp. xv, 413). The volume covers the whole economic and industrial history of the State, including climate, forests, flora and fauna, geology, minerals, gems, building stones and road materials, fisheries, agriculture, horticulture, vineyards, nurseries, manufactures, public charities, health and health resorts, etc. There is an introductory chapter, short and poor, giving a summary of the history of the State. Considerable space is devoted to a survey of education in the State and to a description of the counties. There are many good illustrations, some in colors. A map is added.

Mr. James Sprunt, British vice-consul at Wilmington, N. C., has recently published *Tales and Traditions of the Lower Cape Fear, 1661-1896* (Wilmington, N. C.: Le Gwin Brothers, 1896). This is intended primarily as a guide-book

for use on the river steamers. The history of this interesting section of North Carolina is reviewed here in a less formal and connected way than in the same author's *A Colonial Plantation*, a series of articles dealing with the same general subject, which have been appearing in the *Southport (N. C.) Leader* at intervals since 1893.

The North Carolina Baptist Historical Society, though one of the youngest historical societies in the South, seems to be one of the most active. In October, 1896, it began the publication of the *North Carolina Baptist Historical Papers*. The series is intended to present papers, originals or reprints, relating to the history of that church in the State. The first number contains a sketch of the life of Rev. Samuel Wait, the founder of Wake Forest College, and a reprint of Dr. S. J. Wheeler's history of Meherrin Church. The contents of the second number are a chapter on the history of the colonial Baptists of North Carolina, a sketch of Rev. Wm. Royall, with portrait, and a reprint of the history of the "Jersey Settlements" in Davidson County. The editorial committee is composed of Rev. J. D. Hufham, D. D., Rev. N. B. Cobb, D. D., and Thomas M. Pittman. The latter is the managing editor, and the *Papers* are issued from Henderson, N. C.

Dr. Stephen B. Weeks has reprinted from the forthcoming volume 24 of the *Papers* of the Southern Historical Society (Richmond: Wm. Ellis Jones. 1896. 8vo, pp. 38) an address on *The University of North Carolina in the Civil War*, which was delivered on the occasion of the centennial celebration of the opening of that institution on June 5, 1895. The address reviews the contributions of that institution to the nation in ante-bellum days—a list of which it may well be proud. It is believed that nearly 40 per cent. of the alumni living in 1861 saw service in the Confederate army, and that 312, or 11.39 per cent., lost their lives.

Three articles concern North Carolina in the *Report* of the American Historical Association for 1895. The first is by Mr. Talcott Williams, of Philadelphia, on *The Sur-*

roundings and Site of Raleigh's Colony. Mr. Williams gives an account of the topography of Roanoke Island, N. C., and of the surrounding country, discusses briefly the inlet through which approach was most probably made to the island, and gives an account of the results of the excavations which he conducted on the site of the fort in Nov.-Dec., 1895. The most important find on the site was a hatchet dug up during the war. The work of the Roanoke Colony Memorial Association is also noticed. Since this article went to press a monument has been erected on the spot commemorative of the beginnings of English America. In an article on *Suffrage in the State of North Carolina (1776-1861)*, Dr. John S. Bassett traces the development of the sentiment which changed the senate of that State from one based on property, as it had been made under the constitution of 1776, to one based on white manhood suffrage. Dr. Stephen B. Weeks has a paper on *Libraries and Literature in North Carolina in the Eighteenth Century* (also printed separately). This paper is complementary and supplementary to a monograph published by the same author in 1891 on *The Press of North Carolina in the Eighteenth Century* (Brooklyn, N. Y.: Historical Printing Club. 1891. Sm. q., pp. 80). In the present brochure the efforts of the missionaries of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel to found parish libraries are traced. We find that Edward Moseley made an offer of 76 volumes, worth about £100, as the beginnings of a public library as early as 1723. The Johnston Library attained a considerable size and value. The first library legislation dates from 1715. "The Prince of Parthia," the first American drama, was written in North Carolina in part. The literature was confined principally to political and religious pamphlets, with a few educational works.

SOUTH CAROLINA.—Henry Edmund Ravenel, of Spartanburg, S. C., is preparing a history of the Ravenel family of South Carolina.

Rev. A. M. Chreitzberg, D.D., Charleston, is now putting through the press *The Annals of Methodism in South Carolina*.

John Hawkins has an illustrated article in the *American Historical Register* for November, 1896, on "A Carolina House and its History."

Messrs. Yates Snowden and John P. Stratton, of Charleston, are each preparing bibliographies of South Carolina. Mr. Snowden is also preparing a work on *Journalism in South Carolina*.

Alexander S. Salley, Jr., has in preparation a *History of Orangeburg County, S. C.*, and a *Genealogy of the Salley Family*. He hopes to publish the history during the present year.

Rev. C. C. Brown, of Sumter, S. C., has ready for publication a *Semi-Centennial Catalogue of Furman University*. It gives a brief biographical sketch of most of the men who have attended that University. Of the 3200 names, about 2600 have been traced.

Dr. J. O. B. Landrum has ready for the press the first volume of his *History of Spartanburg County, S. C.* This volume brings the history of the county through the Revolution. The second volume, which is in course of preparation, will bring it up to the present time.

A fifth volume of "Purely Original Verse" has been written by J. Gordon Coogler, of Columbia. Like Rudyard Kipling in the first efforts of his muse, Mr. Coogler does his own publishing, but unlike most poets of to-day, he has a remunerative sale for his books.

The Cowpens Centennial, published by the Cowpens Centennial Committee, William A. Courtenay, Charleston, S. C., contains the proceedings at the unveiling of the monument at Spartanburg, S. C. The volume includes the address of Gen. Wade Hampton, Col. Higginson and others, and a connected historical account of the battle and of the measures leading up to the unveiling of the monument, May 11, 1881.

The South Carolina Historical Society has its fifth volume in press. It will contain the valuable papers of Lord Shaftesbury dealing with the early colonial period. There will be also an historical address delivered before the Society some years ago by Hon. Joseph W. Barnwell, of Charleston.

It is announced that the *Personne War Letters*, written by Felix G. De Fontaine during the Civil War, will be published in book form, a good-sized volume being issued each year until all the letters and other matter have been published. The work was first begun in the form of a magazine.

Recent historical work on South Carolina: *Life of Gen. Thomas Pinckney* (1750-1829), by Rev. Charles Cotesworth Pinckney (Houghton, Mifflin & Co.); *The Government of the Colony of South Carolina*, by Prof. Edson L. Whitney (Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins Press. 1895. pp. 121); *Bibliography of Colonial South Carolina* (reprint from *Report of American Historical Association*, 1896), by E. L. Whitney.

In an article in the *Report* of the American Historical Association for 1895 on *Slavery in the Province of South Carolina*, Gen. Edward McCrady traces the rise and development of that institution from 1670 to 1770. During the earlier period white indentured servants were many, and in 1716, as a consequence of the Yemassee outbreak, an effort was made by law to diminish the importation of Africans and to increase that of white servants. As late as 1766 220 Palatines were imported from Rotterdam and sold as indentured servants. Sir John Yeamans introduced negro slavery in 1671 and brought with him the West India slave code. The first code of South Carolina was based on the Barbadian statute of 1688. General McCrady is also preparing a thorough and complete history of South Carolina. He will bring out much that is not generally known, and will show especially the conspicuous part the Palmetto State bore in the Revolution. The work will probably reach five or six large volumes.

GEORGIA.—Col. Richard Malcolm Johnson has an address in the *Proceedings* of the New England Society of New York for 1896 on "Some New Englanders in Georgia."

Prof. Patrick H. Mell, Jr., of the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Alabama, has recently published the *Life of Patrick Hues Mell* (Louisville, Ky.: Baptist Book Concern. 1895. 12mo, pp. 258). Dr. Mell (1814-1888) was one of the most prominent Baptist ministers in Georgia. He was at one time chancellor of the University of Georgia, was professor of theology in Mercer University and an author of considerable reputation.

ALABAMA.—A full and complete catalogue of the Library of the Supreme Court of Alabama is in preparation by Junius M. Riggs, librarian. It will be printed for distribution, and for the use of students and attorneys. This Library is in the State Capitol Building at Montgomery, and contains much general and local Americana of value.

Rev. James O. Andrew, D. D., has been appointed historian of the Alabama Division of the United Confederate Veterans. His work will be to prepare a history of Alabama in the late war, and to take other measures looking to the preservation of the history of the war and its actors. He is editor of the *Alabama Christian Advocate*.

The *American Ancestors of the Children of Joseph and Daniella Wheeler of whom we have records* has been compiled by Joseph and Daniella Wheeler, Wheeler, Alabama (1896. 8vo, pp. 24). The family is traced from Moses Wheeler, b. Kent Co., Eng., 1598; d. 1698. He settled early in New Haven, Conn. Much is given of other lines of ancestors.

Peter Joseph Hamilton, city attorney of Mobile, Ala., author of *Rambles in Historic Lands*, and of the text of a handsome work, *Scenes in Mobile*, has in preparation an extended and exhaustive history, entitled *Colonial Mobile*. It will cover the history of the region contiguous from the very earliest times, and also the history of the municipality

to about 1825. The work is being prepared with great care. No pains or expense has been spared in researches into hitherto neglected sources. It will be illustrated, and will contain numerous maps and facsimiles.

LOUISIANA.—F. F. Hansell and Brother, of New Orleans, announce a continuation to Gayarré's *History of Louisiana*, by Prof. Henry E. Chambers, in two volumes. The work of Gayarré begins with the earliest times and comes down to 1816; to the foreign domination three volumes are devoted, and to the American domination one volume. Prof. Chambers begins the work unfinished by Gayarré and will bring it down to our own day.

TEXAS.—The *Texas Magazine*, published at Austin, Texas, by Robert Emmet McCleary, at \$1 per year, is an illustrated monthly begun in May, 1896. It is devoted to the history of Texas and the neighboring Mexican States. One of its most important contributions is by Judge C. W. Raines, author of the *Bibliography of Texas* (Austin: 1896, 8vo, pp. 268), on the life of Santa Anna.

TENNESSEE.—*Art Work of Knoxville*, published in twelve parts (The W. H. Parish Publishing Company, Chicago: 1895), contains an excellent sketch of Knoxville, running through all parts.

Mr. George F. Milton published in the *Knoxville Sentinel* for February 27, March 5, 13, 20, 1897, a series of articles dealing with the history of the constitutions of Tennessee.

Edward T. Sanford, of Knoxville, has recently published an historical address on *Blount College and the University of Tennessee*. The address was delivered before the alumni association and members of the University of Tennessee at the Centennial Celebration, June 12, 1894 (Knoxville: Published by the University, pp. 119, illustrations). The appendix contains numerous historical notes. The object of the work is to clear up the history of government and State aid to education in Tennessee.

Prof. Thomas C. Karns, A. M., of the chair of philosophy and pedagogics in the University of Tennessee, has recently published *The Government of the People of the State of Tennessee* (Philadelphia: Eldridge & Brother. 1896. pp. 140). The volume is intended primarily as a text-book. Contents: Part 1, historical sketch of Tennessee; Part 2, the civil government of Tennessee; the constitution of the State, and numerous tables and appendices; illustrations.

For some time Judge Oliver P. Temple, of Knoxville, has been engaged upon a *History of East Tennessee in the Rebellion*, to be in two volumes. The first volume is said to be completed. The second will contain sketches of noted leaders and include many personal recollections. Judge Temple has also the MS. ready for a volume from 200 to 250 pages on *The Covenanter, the Cavalier and the Puritan*, contrasting the settlement of Virginia and Massachusetts, and indicating the influence of the Covenanter (or Scotch-Irish) on Southern thought and Southern institutions.

The Tennessee Centennial celebration in 1896, and the coming Nashville Exposition, have brought forth a large number of articles relating to the early history of the State. Among them may be mentioned: "Tennessee Centennial Address," by Hon. J. M. Dickinson, delivered at Nashville, June 1, 1896, in celebration of the one hundredth anniversary of the admission of Tennessee into the Union, published as a supplement to *Nashville Sun*, June 2, 1896; *Tennessee Centennial: Memorial of the Knoxville Bar, to the Hon. H. B. Lindsay, Chancellor of Tennessee, holding court at Knoxville*, by Judge Henry H. Ingersoll, chairman (Knoxville, 1896, pp. 15). *On the Watauga and the Cumberland*, by Mrs. Ann E. Snyder (Nashville, 1895). "Notes on the Early Financial History of Tennessee," by Joshua W. Caldwell, Knoxville, in *Knoxville Tribune*, trade edition, August, 1896.

The shortness and uncertainty of the life of Southern magazines is illustrated by the *Magazine of Tennessee History and Biography*, which was started by W. E. K. Doak, editor

and publisher, in Nashville, Tenn., in January, 1895. It was devoted to general Tennessee history, and particularly to biography. Each number contained a biographical appendix of sixteen pages in alphabetical order, which was to constitute *A Dictionary of Tennessee Biography*. The work was suspended with the February issue. Much additional material of like character exists in manuscript and notes. Principal contents: January, "Gen. Jackson, Some Extracts from the Campaign Literature of 1836"; February, "The Battle of Point Pleasant, October 10, 1774," by Mrs. M. C. Pilcher. Of the *Dictionary*, 32 pages appeared, as follows: Chancellor Andrew J. Abernathy, Col. Joseph Hayes Acklen, John Adair, Judge W. L. Adams, Adam R. Alexander, Benj. F. Alexander, Gross Alexander, D. D., Wm. Alexander, J. Walter Allen, Col. Robert Allen, Willis Allen, Judge Andrew Allison, John Allison, Maj. Thos. F. P. Allison, Gen. Alexander Anderson, Judge Joseph Anderson, Josiah M. Anderson, J. P. Anderson, Judge Samuel Anderson, Gen. Samuel R. Anderson, Rev. T. C. Anderson, Wm. C. Anderson, Wm. E. Anderson, Wm. P. Anderson, Judge George Andrews, Gen. Robert Armstrong, Samuel M. Arnell, Gen. Thomas Dickens Arnold, John Baptist Ashe, Gen. John D. C. Atkins. The copy breaks off abruptly at end of page 32.

The Tennessee Legislature granted a special appropriation in 1895 to the Peabody Normal College in Nashville for the purpose of establishing and maintaining a chair of American History. Capt. W. R. Garrett, of Nashville, was chosen to fill this chair. In connection with this appropriation for the chair of American History, the *American Historical Magazine* was projected. The first number appeared in January, 1896. "This magazine will serve as the medium for disseminating the information obtained through the researches which have been instituted by the chair of American history, and which will be directed to reviving neglected facts of history, to correcting misrepresentations of historical writers, and to presenting historical facts hitherto unpub-

lished. While the work of this chair will extend to the entire field of United States history, and to the history of the various nations of America, especial attention will be devoted to the rich mine of Tennessee history. In this field the co-operation of the Tennessee Historical Society and valuable documents in the library of the College will enable the magazine to offer its readers much valuable and interesting information never before published." The following summary of the principal contents will show that the subjects are almost exclusively Tennessean. January, 1896: "The Father of Representative Government in America" (the first Legislative Assembly in America at Jamestown, Virginia, 1619), by the editor; "The Battle of King's Mountain" (written before 1835), by Rev. Stephen Foster; "Another account of the Battle of King's Mountain," by Robert Campbell (a participant); "A Letter Relative to the Battle of King's Mountain (dated January 4, 1858)," by A. W. Putnam; "The Provisional Constitution of Frankland" (old pamphlet, dated 1786, giving Committee's Bill of Rights and Constitution at the Greenville Convention, 1785. It is believed to be in the main similar to the constitution at Jonesboro, in 1784); "Earliest American Literature—Captain John Smith," by Prof. S. A. Link; "The Correspondence of Gen. James Robertson, I" (continued in all subsequent issues). April, 1896: "The 'Mero District,'" by John Allison; "Memoir of Daniel Boone," by Col. A. W. Putnam; "Statements of Historians (of Tennessee) Corrected," by E. D. Hicks; "The Capture of Aaron Burr," papers by Nicholas Perkins, the captor of Burr, and others. July, 1896: "Andrew Jackson, Tennessee, and the Union," by Albert V. Goodpasture; "William Cocke, born 1748, died 1828," by William Goodrich; "The Admission of Tennessee into the Union," by Prof. Nathaniel Cross; "Beginnings of Literature in the Southern Ohio Valley, I," by Prof. S. A. Link; "Block Houses" (illustrated with drawings), by Mr. Radford. October, 1896: "The Reconstruction Period in Tennessee," with appended list of authorities, by

R. L. McDonald; "Beginning of Literature in the Southern Ohio Valley, II," by Prof. S. A. Link. January, 1897: "Captain John Smith, his Belated Critics," by Prof. S. A. Link; "Moses Fisk's Historical Sketch of Tennessee"; "Gen. Charles Lee"; "Old Fort Loudon" and "Fort Loudon," by P. M. Radford. The genealogy of the family of General Robertson is also continued.

KENTUCKY.—Miss Jennie Quinn has in preparation a *History of Scott County, Ky.*, and the *History of the City of Covington, Ky.*, was happily finished before the death of its author, O. J. Wiggins. It is understood that the latter will be issued during the year.

The Filson Club, Louisville, Ky., have put forth their twelfth publication: *Bryant's Station and the Memorial Proceedings in Honor of its Heroic Mothers and Daughters* (abridged title, pp. vii and 277). Besides a preface and index, it contains six papers, on the Lexington Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, on the account of the siege of Bryant's Station, on the women of the Station—an original poem, on the history of the Station, on the battle of Blue Licks, and a historical sketch of the Filson Club. Though the number is miscellaneous in appearance, it is really a monograph with Bryant's Station as the subject. The idea of honoring the women of the Station, who a hundred and fourteen years ago braved the shots of the lurking Indians by going outside the protecting walls of the fort to secure water from the spring, was first conceived by the Lexington Chapter of the D. A. R. These ladies erected a memorial wall around the spring, and the appropriate exercises of dedication were held on August 18, 1896. These commemorative ceremonies form the principal part of the publication. The volume is a valuable chapter in Kentucky history. The typographical work is of the best.

NOTES AND QUERIES

ALABAMA.—The trustees have employed Dr. W. S. Wyman, veteran professor of the Latin language and literature, to prepare a card catalogue of the library of the University of Alabama. The work was begun in July last and has been persistently pushed with the hope of its completion by July, 1897.

KEY MONUMENT.—The committee on the design of the monument to Francis Scott Key, the author of "The Star Spangled Banner," has accepted the product of sculptor Alexander Doyle, of New York, with the understanding that the monument is to be completed in time for unveiling June 14, 1898. The site selected is an elevated plat facing the main entrance to Mount Olivet Cemetery, Frederick, Md. The bodies of Key and his wife will rest beneath the shaft. Five thousand dollars was appropriated by the Maryland Legislature, and the remaining sum needed was collected by the association from persons in all parts of the country, many penny and nickel contributions being sent by school children.

MONUMENT TO SLAVES.—On the 21st of May, 1896, there was unveiled at Fort Mills, S. C., a monument erected to the slaves faithful to the South during the war, by an ex-slave owner and ex-Confederate soldier, Capt. S. E. White, of Fort Mills, S. C. This is the first public recognition of the kind.

It bears this inscription on the front:

"1860. Dedicated to the faithful slaves who, loyal to a sacred trust, toiled for the support of the army; with matchless devotion and with sterling fidelity guarded our de-

fenseless homes, women and children during the struggle for the principles of our Confederate States of America. 1865."

On the reverse side:

"1895. Erected by Samuel E. White in grateful memory of earlier days with the approval of the Jefferson Davis Memorial Association. Among the many faithful: Nelson White, Sandy White, Warren White, Silas White, Handy White, Anthony White, Jim White, Henry White, Nathan Springs, Solomon Sprat."

On the two sides not occupied by inscriptions are carved the figure of a negro woman holding in her arms a white child; and that of a negro man seated on a log in a wheat field with a scythe resting on his knees. The oration of the day was delivered by Mr. Polk Miller, a dialect lecturer, of Virginia.

THE TENNESSEE CENTENNIAL EXPOSITION.—The people of Tennessee have prepared to celebrate the one hundredth anniversary of the admission of the State into the Union, by holding a Centennial and International Exposition at Nashville, May 1 to Oct. 30, 1897. Centennial Park, where the Exposition will be held, is a two hundred acre tract of highly improved land, situated in the western suburbs of the city. The main buildings of the Exposition are: The Parthenon, The Erechtheon, The Auditorium, Administration, Children's, Commerce, Transportation, Agriculture, Minerals and Forestry, Machinery, Negro, and Government. The dimensions of the buildings which are to contain commercial exhibits, exclusive of annexes, are as follows: Commerce, 500x315 feet; Transportation, 400x120 feet; Machinery, 375x138 feet; Minerals and Forestry, 400x125 feet; Agriculture, 525x175 feet.

The History Building will be an adaptation of the Erechtheon, which stood on the Acropolis, near the Parthenon, and this reproduction will be appropriately located near the Fine Arts Building. It will contain relics and

articles sacredly preserved by the Tennessee Historical Society, the Colonial Dames, the Confederate Veterans, and the Grand Army of the Republic, and it has seemed appropriate, as far as possible or expedient, to reproduce for this purpose that venerable temple of Athens, the Erechtheon. There will necessarily be some changes from the original. In lieu of the main porch at the north-west angle, and in lieu of the caryatid porch on the south side shown in the original, rooms or wings having the same projection and occupying the same area as the main porch on the north side, but treated in a similar way, will be made on the north and south sides, giving it the plan and form, nearly, of a Greek cross. There will be porches at the east and west ends, as in the original, with six columns of the Ionic order to each, and it is the intention to reproduce accurately the details of the original in these two façades from the most recent and reliable measurements and details obtained by Penrose and others.

The building will contain about 4,200 square feet, divided into five compartments, one of which will be set apart for History and Antiquities, one for the Confederate Veterans, one for the Grand Army of the Republic, one for the Colonial Dames and Daughters of the Revolution combined, and one for miscellaneous contributions. Access will be had to each of these compartments through large archways. The Erechtheon will be built of brick and will have a metal roof. The interior of the walls will be stuccoed and the exterior plastered.

THE RALEIGH MEMORIAL.—A handsome memorial stone was erected and dedicated with appropriate ceremonies on the site of old Fort Raleigh, on Roanoke Island, on Tuesday, the 24th of November, 1896. It was placed there by the Roanoke Colony Memorial Association, an incorporated company of North Carolina, owners of a considerable tract of land on the island, including the site of the fort, which it is intended to improve as means are provided.

The Memorial Stone—for it is not properly a monument—is of North Carolina and Virginia granite, typifying the two States represented in the spot commemorated—for it will be remembered that the name Virginia originated in connection with the discovery and explorations of Amidas and Barlow there in 1584, and Roanoke was part of Virginia until the patent of Charles I. to Sir Robert Heath, and the charters of Charles II. to the Lords Proprietors, under which it fell within the limits of Carolina. The base, resting on a foundation of brick, and the sub-base are handsome blocks of Mount Airy (N. C.) granite, and the memorial tablet is of the grey granite of James River, Va., upon which is the inscription. The whole is about six feet in height, standing east and west, in the center of Fort Raleigh, the outlines of which are now marked at the angles with granite pillars, also from Mount Airy. The inscription records the interesting historic events which occurred thereabouts, and as it has been several times incorrectly published, it is given entire below:

“On this site, in July-August, 1585, colonists, sent out from England by Sir Walter Raleigh, built a fort, called by them

‘THE NEW FORT IN VIRGINIA.’

“The colonists were the FIRST settlers of the English race in America. They returned to England in July, 1586, with Sir Francis Drake.

“Near this place was born, on the 18th of August, 1587, (O. S.)

“VIRGINIA DARE,

“the FIRST child of English parents born in America—daughter of Ananias Dare and Eleanor White, his wife, members of another band of colonists sent out by Sir Walter Raleigh in 1587.

“On Sunday, August 20, 1587, Virginia Dare was baptized. Manteo, the friendly Chief of the Hatteras Indians, had been baptized on the Sunday preceding. These bap-

tisms are the FIRST known celebrations of a Christian Sacrament in the territory of the thirteen original United States."

On the base the year of erection

" 1896."

A large number of persons were gathered together—some of whom, though old residents of the island, had never visited the spot before—to witness the dedication. The children of the public schools were given holiday for the occasion. The ceremonies were as follows:

Prayer by Rev. G. T. Langston.

Music: "America," "My country 'tis of Thee," etc., to the tune of "God Save the King"; a short address by President Graham Daves, giving the history of the spot and of the events commemorated, and telling of the purposes of the Association; of what had been done already, and what it was hoped yet to accomplish. Next, the State's old song, "Carolina, Carolina, Heaven's Blessings Attend Her!"—sung with a vim by the whole audience. Fifth, selections from Scripture, by Mr. Langston, showing Divine mandate and authority for memorials of the kind. Sixth, Doxology, sung by the choir; lastly, Benediction by Rev. Mr. Langston.

The fort tract is enclosed by a substantial fence, at the gate of which are planted two holly trees, in conformity with the tradition that it was a holly that stood at the sally-port of the old fort, upon which was carved the word

"CROATAN,"

which was to tell John White, on his return from England, whither his colonists had gone.

The first president of the Association was Prof. Edward G. Daves, formerly of Newbern, now deceased. He it was who first conceived and put in definite shape the project to rescue from oblivion the historic spot on Roanoke, and it is in great degree due to his labor, energy and patriotic zeal that the means to accomplish the work, so far as it has pro-

gressed, have been obtained. Honor to him, and to all who will not let die the memory of the early history of our State.

The present officers of the Association are: President, Graham Daves, of Newbern; Vice-President, W. D. Pruden, of Edenton; Secretary and Treasurer, A. B. Andrews, Jr., Raleigh.

With them are associated seven of the shareholders as directors.—GRAHAM DAVES, in the *News and Observer*.

MIDDLETON.—Information as to the ancestry of the Middletons, of Edgefield County, S. C., is desired by H. C. Middleton, Augusta, Ga.

GOODLOE.—Information as to all branches of this family and intermarriages is desired by *Granville Goodloe*, Arkadelphia, Ark.

ROSAMOND-HODGES-POWELL.—I want Bible and other records of all branches of these families who were early settlers in upper South Carolina before the Revolution, and who have intermarried for two or three generations; branches live in Walker, Tuscaloosa and other counties of Alabama at this time.—*Edward Powell Rosamond*, Jasper, Ala.

FISHER-ROSS-LYON.—The history of these families is engaging *Mrs. J. L. Abbot*, 1408 Main Street, Little Rock, Ark. The Fishers lived in Frederick and Shenandoah Counties, Va., Rowan County, N. C., and South Alabama, and intermarried with the McBrides. The Ross family is from Franklin County, and the Lyons from Stokes County, N. C., and branches of both removed to South Alabama, and were prominent in local affairs.

HARRIS-HUNTER.—I am in search of the ancestors of Jane Harris (b. about 1780), who married my great-grandfather, Pleasant Hunter, of Orange County, Va. The latter family lived also in Louisa County, Va. I also want all

other data as to these two families.—*Lieut. George W. Kirkman*, Fort Russell, Wyo.

EARLE-DANIEL-HARRISON.—*Richard H. Earle*, Marietta, Ga., wants all possible information as to the foregoing. They settled first in Virginia; afterwards branches moved to the Carolinas, and now they are in every State of the South. He is having English sources examined, and solicits correspondence.

GAINES-PENDLETON-STROTHER.—I wish to request all members of the several branches of either of these families to send their records to Mrs. Sue L. Clotworthy, Knoxville, Tenn. She is preparing a genealogy of the Gaines family, and will, in an appendix, include accounts of the Pendleton, Strother, Dabney, Taylor, and Broadus intermarriages.—*John B. Brownlow*, 1411 Corcoran Street, Washington, D. C.

BENJAMIN FISHBOURN, "SENATORIAL COURTESY."—He was an officer in Revolutionary War; enjoyed the confidence of Washington, several letters between the two being in the State Department here; in August, 1789, was nominated for a Federal office in Savannah, but was rejected by the Senate; he had also previously held some Georgia State office there. Have not been able to trace him after 1789. Wish to get sketch of his life and an account of his family, especially everything that has any bearing on the question whether he was rejected for office at the instance of Georgia Senators because of "Senatorial Courtesy."—*Colyer Meriwether*, 325 East Capitol Street, Washington, D. C.

WILLIAMS AND OTHER FAMILIES.—John Williams was born in Wales (it is supposed) in 1679, emigrated to America, and settled in Hanover County, Va., whence his descendants spread over all the South and the Southwest. I have very few particulars about him; do not know full name of his wife, nor when either of them died, or where. The intermarriages have been with the following: Henderson,

Daniel, Graves, Coffee, Barnett, Christmas, Martin, Pearson, Kerr, Chalmers, Williamson, Rivers, Harrison, Hampton, Pattillo, Earle, King, White, McClung, Lanier, Payne, Broyles, Webb, Goodman, Clarke, Womack, Farrar, Sneed, Connally, Taylor, Dodge, Deadrick, Owen, Burton, Hoke, Settle, Reid, Harris, and Simpson. This John Williams was the grandfather of Judge Richard Henderson, Judge John Williams, Col. Joseph Williams, and Nathaniel Williams, Esq., all of North Carolina, and of James Williams, killed at the battle of King's Mountain, and of the Rev. John Williams, Baptist minister, of Virginia. He was the great-grandfather of Senator John Williams, Judge Nat. Williams, and Duke Williams, all of Tennessee, of Lewis Williams, called the father of the National House of Representatives, of Robert Williams, Gov. of the Miss. Ty., of Marmaduke Williams, member of Congress from North Carolina, and later a resident of Alabama, of Senator John Williams Walker, of Alabama, of Gen. John Coffee, of Alabama, and of Judge Leonard and Hon. Archibald Henderson, both of North Carolina. Among his lineal descendants now living are Hon. Hoke Smith, Atlanta, Messrs. John Sharp Williams (Miss.), and Richmond Pearson (N. C.), both members of the present Congress, and ex-Senator Jno. B. Henderson, of Missouri, and ex-Representatives Jno. S. Henderson, and Thomas Settle, of North Carolina. I want full records of all branches of the family, and all intermarriages. Every effort will be made to present the record in an exhaustive manner.—*Thomas M. Owen.*, P. O. Dept., Washington, D. C.

EARLY VIRGINIA LAWS AND PRINTING.—In the "Catalogue of Publications, in what is now the U. S. prior to the Revolution of 1775-6," in Vol. 2, Thomas' *History of Printing in America*, 2d edition, 1874, under date 1729, is the entry "Virginia, Laws of. Fol. Williamsburg. Printed by Wm. Parks"; and it is also stated in Vol. 1 of same work (p. 332) that "it does not appear that any printing was per-

formed in Virginia from the year 1682 till about the year 1729." Yet on same page it is stated that "the first permanent printing establishment in the colony [Va.] was made in Williamsburg by William Parks," and "about the year 1733 he left Annapolis and made Williamsburg his permanent abode." In N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register, January 1872, in an article on "Early Printing in Va.," Thomas Jefferson is quoted as saying "the first Laws printed in Virginia was 1733," and W. W. Hening as saying "the first printing after 1682-3 was the Revisal of 1733." Still Thomas, above, says in the same correspondence, "there was a press at Williamsburg that printed for the government in 1727."

Does any one know of the existence of the book of "Laws, Williamsburg, 1729," or any other Virginia imprint prior to 1733?—*T. L. Cole*, Corcoran Building, Washington, D. C.

PUBLICATIONS
OF THE
SOUTHERN HISTORY ASSOCIATION.

VOL. I.

JULY, 1897.

No. 3.

JOHN BROWN'S RAID.

BY ANDREW HUNTER, the Prosecuting Attorney.

[This paper was written by Mr. Andrew Hunter, a few years after the execution of John Brown. It was published in a newspaper in 1887, but there is doubt if a dozen copies have been preserved. This copy which I offer was procured from Miss Florence Hunter, the daughter of Andrew Hunter. Its publication will serve for the preservation of Southern history.—MARCUS J. WRIGHT.]

Few people know or understand the events that occurred after John Brown and his men were lodged in the Charlestown jail. Governor Wise and myself only knew and understood these matters—I chiefly. The Governor is gone, and if I fail to record them they will be lost to history. I therefore make an humble attempt to preserve them from unmerited oblivion. All are the strict truth as they came under my observation, or as they came to me in such a manner as to leave not a shadow of doubt as to their correctness.

John Brown and his party were captured on the morning of the 17th of October, 1859. General, then Col. R. E. Lee, did the work with some fifty or sixty marines. J. E. B. Stuart was second in command; Israel Green, a lieutenant of marines, was third in command. Col. Lee, on this

morning, having arrived at Harper's Ferry during the night, prepared to attack Brown if he refused to surrender. Brown offered, I think through J. E. B. Stuart, to surrender if permitted to march out over the bridge and up as far as one mile. These overtures were promptly refused, the stronghold stormed and Brown captured. He and Stephens were then taken into a back room of the Superintendent's office and laid on pallets. One of the marines, whose name was Quinn, was mortally wounded in the attack and died the same day. Of the citizens wounded the day before there were a man named Boerly, George W. Turner, Esq., Fontaine Beckham (the mayor of the town), and the negro Hayward, who was killed on the night of the 16th.

There is an impression that Hayward was killed in the office, where he slept, because he would not admit Brown's party into it. I derived the facts authentically from several persons there, and they were these: Hayward, who was in charge of the railroad agent's (Mr. Beckham) office, heard a noise and confusion on the bridge at the toll-gate office, and went out to see about it. He was challenged by one of Brown's men, and becoming alarmed, started to go back to the office and was shot by them. Some persons about picked him up and carried him into the office, where he died some time that night.

When I reached the ferry, about nine o'clock Tuesday morning, there were several dead bodies in front of the engine house. While pausing in the crowd, a voice near my elbow said, "How do you do, Hunter?" I turned around, and to my surprise found it was Robert E. Lee, whom I had intimately known. I supposed it was another gentleman by the name of Lee, a temporary superintendent at Harper's Ferry, who had made the capture.

Governor Wise arrived with one or two volunteer companies from Richmond about ten o'clock that morning. I went and received him on the platform, explained the state of affairs to him, and took him around to the engine house,

where he met Colonel Lee. Thereupon Wise and I went into the room in the Superintendent's office where Brown and Stephens lay. As soon as we entered, Captain Brown rose half up and greeted him, and they had an interview which lasted one or two hours. Wise did the interrogating—I took notes. In the course of the interview Wise asked him if he was Ossawatimie Brown of Kansas. His reply was, "I endeavored to do my duty there." Brown was lying by the side of Stephens on the pallet. He had been slightly wounded in the temple, and the blood had spread all over his face and bosom, so that I could not and did not recognize him as the John Smith whom I had seen at Harper's Ferry and, as I think, at Charlestown too, several times during the summer. I did not so recognize him until he came to jail and was washed. I then discovered that he was John Smith, as Wise had discovered that he was Ossawatimie Brown. He was firm and composed, and spoke of his situation as being "desperate." In that conversation Wise was evidently endeavoring to get from him all the information about the raid that he could, and whenever the inquiry was about any one that was captured he was singularly free and communicative, but whenever we touched upon any one that had not been captured he was "mum." He told us of the plan of government he was going to set up here, and also where his carpet-bag was that had in it all the documents, *i. e.*, the form of government, with lists of the officers, etc. We sent some person to the place where he said it was (I think in the engine house), who got the bag and brought it to me. I brought it home with me, examined it carefully and kept it until about the middle of December, when under the directions of the government I carried it to Richmond and placed it in the possession of the State Librarian.

We then had in our possession Brown, Stephens, Coppoc, Copeland and Shields Green, colored. Cook and Hazlett had not yet been caught. Governor Wise had arranged that the prisoners should be sent to Charlestown that even-

ing on the Winchester cars. I saw this would not do and so told the Governor. He replied, "You have Captain Rowan's company to protect them from the depot to the jail." I said, "Oh yes, we have, but that company will massacre every one of them before they reach the jail. My advice is therefore, don't send the prisoners up to-night, unless you go with them with a party of Colonel Lee's marines." Wise seemed doubtful about taking my advice, but he did; and accordingly, with a party of marines which Colonel Lee furnished him he brought the prisoners up, formed a hollow square around them, and escorted them safely to the jail.

We enter now upon what occurred after the incarceration of Brown and his followers. When Governor Wise went away I found that not only the prosecution of the prisoners was committed to me, but also everything connected with the state of affairs or with the raid. I had not only to take charge of the trials, draw the indictments, etc., but to see that the prisoners were well secured and cared for and made comfortable. My instructions from Governor Wise were to see that every comfort and privilege consistent with their condition as prisoners should be afforded them. This was religiously done, and the charge to the contrary is utterly false. Over and over again, in accordance with my instructions from Wise, I told Brown that anything he wanted, consistent with his condition as prisoner, he should have.

As to the trial of Brown and his fellow-prisoners, it was perfectly fair from beginning to end. The counsel that appeared for them were at all times courteously received. They were introduced to the court and qualified as practitioners, and invited to the free use of my office and library during the whole time. According to a very anomalous system peculiar to Virginia, requiring a preliminary examining court trial, it was necessary that from the time of issuing the warrant calling for the examining court, not less than five nor more than ten days should expire. Consequently, while the whole community was full of turmoil, I

took measures to have this examining court as promptly held as was consistent with the terms of the law. Here it may be remarked that this court, which consisted of not less than five justices of the peace of the county, had the right to acquit the party charged with a criminal offense, but not the right to convict. If of the opinion that the person ought not to be acquitted, it became their duty to send the case on to the circuit court of the county as a court of oyer and terminer.

In the year 1859 the October term of the court commenced on the 20th. The grand jury was empaneled on that day, but attended to no business except ordinary county business until the 25th, by which time the examining court had been held. The grand jury was then adjourned until the 26th, on which day a joint indictment was found against Brown, Stephens, Shields Green, Coppoc and Copeland. They were arraigned at the bar on the next day, the 27th, and pleaded "not guilty." Brown was tried first, and on November 4, 1859, by the petit jury which was regularly called and empaneled, a verdict of "guilty" was returned against him on each count. In the course of his trial exceptions were taken to certain proceedings of the court, and between the time of his conviction and his execution an application was made by his counsel to the Supreme Court of Appeals of Virginia in arrest of judgment. That application was refused by the Court of Appeals, and accordingly on the 2d day of December, 1859, the day appointed in his sentence, he was executed. The law of Virginia at that time gave the judge the power to order the executions to be private, but the judge with my full concurrence determined that they should be public, and thirty days after the time of conviction.

When Brown was first brought out before the examining court he openly proclaimed that he did not want any trial, that he had acted with his eyes open and ventured upon his expedition, and thus "rested his fortune upon the cast of a die and had lost, and he was ready to stand by the

consequences," stating openly and boldly that he came here for the purpose of putting arms in the hands of the slaves, and to incite them against their masters and families to whatever extent might be necessary to establish their freedom. When Brown's trial first began he had no counsel appearing for him, and thereupon, he acquiescing, Thomas C. Green, afterwards judge of the Supreme Court of Appeals of West Virginia, and Lawson Botts, a practitioner of the Jefferson county bar, were appointed as his counsel and appeared as such. On Saturday morning, the trial having been going on the day before, certain counsel appeared for Brown from Boston. Immediately after their appearance and conference with him his whole course changed. Up to that time he was for hurrying the trial and having done with it. On Saturday when the hour for recess arrived he was conducted back to jail, and when the court reassembled after dinner the word came from the jail that Brown was too sick to appear that evening. I suspected the ruse, and at once suggested to the court to have the jail physician summoned to examine whether he was too sick, and to report. This was done, and the physician, Dr. Mason, promptly reported that he was not too sick and that he was feigning. On my motion the court directed him to be brought into court on a cot. He was laid on the cot and conducted through the line of soldiers into the court-house and placed (still on the cot) in the bar, with one of his lawyers at his head fanning him. The trial went on to a certain extent, but every effort was made to protract it. I resisted this, but at last, late in the evening, the judge called me up and said he thought we had better agree, to avoid all further cavil at our proceedings, to let the case be adjourned over until Monday, which was done. Brown did not require to be carried back to jail that evening; he walked back. After the adjournment was procured he was well enough to walk. On Monday we resumed the trial, and the case was ended by his conviction that night.

It is proper to remark here that Brown, soon after his capture at Harper's Ferry, had declared to Governor Wise and myself the same thing in reference to his purposes that he proclaimed before the examining court. He was not sentenced by the judge until after the Court of Appeals at Richmond had acted upon his application for a supersedeas and refused it; he was then brought out and received his sentence by Judge Parker. When called upon and asked whether he had anything to say why sentence should not be executed according to the verdict of the jury, he rose and made a formal and evidently well considered speech, in which, to my great surprise, he declared that his purpose in coming here was not to arm the slaves against their masters and incite an insurrection, but it was simply to do on a larger scale what he had done in Kansas, to run them off into the free States so as to secure their freedom. The speech was evidently a well considered one and was slowly and deliberately delivered. At the close of it sentence was pronounced and he was remanded to jail. The speech was published immediately afterwards in many papers. Governor Wise came on to Charlestown, not long after it made its appearance, and mentioned to me his great surprise to have read such a speech coming from Captain Brown, and thereupon he went to the jail to visit Brown; I was not with him, but learned from him immediately afterward what had occurred. In that interview he had taxed Brown with his inconsistency in having made the declarations that he had before us at Harper's Ferry and also before the examining court and in his speech thus published. He informed me that Brown had excused himself by saying that he was unexpectedly brought out to receive his sentence, and that when he delivered that speech he was confused and taken by surprise, and that the truth of the matter was that he adhered to the original declaration that he had made to us at Harper's Ferry and before the examining court. The Governor reported this to me, and I told him the circumstances under which the speech had been made by Brown,

that it was deliberate, cool and evidently prepared before hand. After he had left, probably the day after, Brown wrote me a note from the jail and asked me to call and see him, which I promptly did. He then gave me an account of the interview that he had had with Governor Wise, corresponding substantially with what Wise had told me, and asking me as a favor that I "would vindicate his memory and his consistency," this being not many days before his execution, and adhering in the most distinct terms to his original purpose. I at once told him that all he had to do in order to bring him back to the same point that he had declared previously, was for him to write me a note stating exactly where he stood and I would publish it in one of the local papers, which was done. Immediately his letter to me, published here in the local papers, was published all over the United States, and thus the matter remained until he was executed.

At that time I took the New York *Observer*, but had little time to read the newspapers. A few days after Brown's execution I saw a paragraph in that paper in which my name occurred. I thereupon examined it carefully and found that it was a paragraph extracted by the *Observer* from the *Hartford Courant* of Connecticut, in which the editor remarked that "Heretofore we have believed that Brown's purpose in going to Virginia was to stampede the slaves, but now we have seen his letter addressed to Andrew Hunter and learn his real purpose. We have heretofore thought that Mr. Hunter and the Virginia authorities were dealing harshly with him in prosecuting him for a capital offense while his supposed offense was merely punishable by imprisonment in the penitentiary. He has now avowed his purpose to have been entirely different, and we now state that we acquit Mr. Hunter and the Virginia authorities of every charge of unfair or severe dealing with him, and we hope that if ever another party invade the territory of Virginia or any other slave state with similar purposes, that they may be caught and, without judge or jury, burned alive in a fire made of green fagots."

Many visitors from the North and West came to Charlestown during the trials and they generally brought letters of introduction to me. Coming and being introduced thus they received every courtesy and kindness in our power. Among others an old gentleman came from Kansas saying that Ossawatimie Brown, of Kansas, had destroyed a part of his family and he wanted to see if the man we had was the same man. I took him to the jail, and as soon as the outer door was opened, and he got a sight through the aperture of the inner door, he turned and said, "That is the man; that is Ossawatimie Brown." This old gentleman seemed to be very incredulous as to whether we could hold him until after the execution. He remained to witness it. He was with me at the scaffold, and I shall never forget his exclamation in an undertone when he saw the drop fall and Brown dangling in the air, "Thank God, I have seen him drop. I am now ready to go home to Kansas."

On the morning of the 2nd of December a messenger from Brown came to my office in Charlestown, saying that Captain Brown wanted to see me at the jail. Though extremely busy making arrangements for the execution that day, I dropped everything and went at once to the jail. There to my surprise I learned from Brown that he wanted me to draw his will. He had been previously advised by me that as to any real estate he had the disposition of it would be governed by the laws of the state where it was situated, as to which of course I could not advise him, but as to any personal property he possessed he could dispose of it here in Virginia. He accordingly asked me to draw his will. I said to him, "Captain, you wield a ready pen, take it, and I will dictate you such a testament as to this personal property in Virginia as will hold good. It will be what is called an 'holographic will'; being written and signed by yourself, it will need no witnesses." He replied, "Yes, but I am so busy now answering my correspondence of yesterday, and this being the day of my execution, I haven't time, and will be obliged if you will write it." Thereupon I sat down

with pen and ink to draw the will, and did draw it according to his dictation. After the body of the will had been drawn he made suggestions which led to drawing the codicil. It was drawn as he suggested it, and both the will and the codicil are attested by John Avis and myself, and were probated in Jefferson county. This all occurred a short time before the officers came to take Brown out to execution. As evidence of his coolness and firmness, while I was drawing the will he was answering letters with a cool and steady hand. I saw no signs of tremor or giving away in him at all. He wrote his letters, each one of which was handed to me before it went out, while I was drawing the will, so as to get done by the time the officers came to take him out. When they finally came to take him he grasped me by the hand and thanked me in the warmest terms for the kindness I had shown to him from the beginning down to that time.

I left the jail about ten o'clock and stood at the corner above the jail until the procession went out. The military was drawn up, he was received out of the jail into a spring wagon, and the procession moved around the corner of the jail and out George street to the field. I saw everything from beginning to end of that morning's operations, and preceded the procession by a few minutes in getting out to the field. That whole story about his kissing a negro child as he went out of the jail is utterly and absolutely false from beginning to end. Nothing of the kind occurred—nothing of the sort could have occurred. He was surrounded by soldiers and no negro could get access to him.

I had a party, called my suite, of some fifteen or twenty on that day, and David H. Strother was among the number. We were standing near the scaffold or immediately under it when the drop fell. When Brown was led forward and placed on the drop, and Campbell, the sheriff, and Avis, the jailer, had stepped back, I distinctly heard him say in a plaintive tone, "I hope they will not keep me standing here any longer than is necessary." Immediately the signal was

given to cut the rope that supported the drop, which was done, and that ended John Brown's career. I did not hear him say "be quick," as mentioned by Captain Avis, though I have no doubt it occurred as he narrated it. At the time the order was given to cut the rope the military had not completed their disposition around the scaffold, but I promptly determined that Brown, according to his wish, should not be kept longer in this state of painful suspense. Though very close to Brown (we had gotten there to see how he bore himself), we could see nothing of tremor; his hands were clinched and he was as cool and as firm as any human being I ever saw under such circumstances.

While the body was hanging Strother slipped up, raised the cap from his face and took a sketch of him hanging. He said that the celebrated Maria Lydia Childs had published that she wanted to have a portrait or likeness of Brown in every condition of life to hang in her room, and that he had taken this sketch to send her that "she might have him too when he was finished." If he sent it she has the best portrait of Brown ever taken.

After Brown had hung some eight or ten minutes the doctors began to go upon the scaffold, Dr. Mason, the jail physician, first. He examined the body and pronounced him dead. Some ten or fifteen other physicians then went up, examined the body and concurred that he was dead. The body was then cut down, placed in the coffin box prepared for it and returned to the jail. It remained there until the close of the afternoon, when it was sent to the depot and transmitted to his wife and friends at Harper's Ferry to be carried North.

From the time he was captured until his execution I was with him almost daily, as we soon got on good terms and he frequently sent for me. Before five days after they were captured and put in jail the mail brought letters to Brown and the other prisoners, and they wrote letters in reply, which were sent to the postoffice and mailed. The whole business being new to us, and to me particularly, it was not

till this time that I discovered the impropriety and the danger of permitting letters to go into the prisoners and answers to be returned and mailed without anybody's inspection. Thereupon the postmaster was directed to put all letters that came to Brown or any of the other prisoners in my box and to deliver none of them. The jailer was then instructed in regard to any letters written by Brown or the prisoners to hand them to me for inspection. As soon as I got to receiving the letters I discovered the necessity for these precautions, for I found that Brown's emissaries were appearing at the jail nearly every night and communicating with him. I soon discovered too from this correspondence that all their movements were directed to the rescue of the prisoners; accordingly I read every letter that came in. The most of them were directed to Brown. I think there were twenty-seven by one mail. After examining the letters carefully I retained a number of them that I thought improper for him to receive, and the morning after the arrival of the mail I would go down to the jail with the other letters, and either give them to the jailer, Avis, or deliver them to the prisoners myself. I explained to Brown the necessity for opening them, and he acquiesced in it as being proper. I told him that there were a number that I had retained that he could not get, never would get, as I thought they were improper, and he acquiesced in that. I may here remark that of the letters by mail I think between seventy and eighty never reached the prisoners, but were read, folded up and endorsed, put into that carpet bag and carried to Richmond as above mentioned with the other Brown documents.

I noted carefully during the trials the singular sympathy manifested in certain parts of the country, not only for John Brown, but in respect to the raid which he had committed. I may here remark that many of the intercepted letters to Brown contained money, generally \$1 gold pieces that were then in circulation, but on one occasion a letter from Wm. Jay, of New York, came to him containing a check for \$50.

He was permitted to receive the small sums but we declined to let him have this check. There was at that time a great deal of murmuring among the military assembled at Charlestown, and many intimations were given to me of strong distrust of the jailer and of the guard that he had with him. I did not participate in this distrust either of the jailer or of the jail guard. I regarded Captain Avis as a firm and true man. Consequently, while under the instructions of the Governor, we offered and intended that Brown and his fellow-prisoners should have every comfort that they needed, and permitted Brown to receive these small sums from his correspondence; as to this check for \$50 I at once took it to him and told him he could not have it as it was too large a sum. I told him, as I understood his wife was in Philadelphia, to indorse the check to her and it would be sent to her by the next mail, which was done. At first he was a little impatient about this, but he soon came into it and acquiesced that it was right.

About this time a detective was directed to go to Boston and observe the movements of a gentleman by the name of Howe. Before he reached there this gentleman had got wind of his coming and fled to Quebec. The detective followed him there and from there to Montreal, from there on the Canada side to a point opposite Detroit. The detective sat at the same table with him and conversed with him, but never could get him to cross the Detroit river, and thus he had to give up the chase. That gentleman, I understand, has since the war filled some high station under the Government. In this connection it may be remarked that during the trials information was received here at Charlestown that a certain gentleman, occupying a sequestered farm in the Blue Ridge Mountains within the county of Clarke or on the opposite side in upper Loudoun or Fauquier, was operating in such a manner with the slaves around as to excite strong suspicion. Thereupon a squad of cavalry was sent to arrest him. They moved promptly, but before they reached this farm the bird had flown. He never was arrested. After

the close of the war he was made a judge of one of the United States District Courts. He is now dead and no more will be said of his doings in connection with that raid, upon the excellent maxim, *Nil de mortuis nisi bonum*. These things are mentioned in this connection to show the extent to which sympathy in the Brown raid was exhibited on the part of leading men of the North and as confirming the impression that Governor Wise and myself had taken up that this John Brown raid was not the insignificant thing which it appeared to be before the public, but that it really and truly was the incipient movement of the great conflict between the North and South and that it evidently resulted in the war.

Under the instructions of the Governor, after having learned that Brown's wife was in Philadelphia, I said to Brown that if he desired her to come on to see him, to let me know and I would have her sent for and conducted in safety from Harper's Ferry up to see him in jail. Somewhat to my surprise, he declined permitting her or any of his family to come. She never did come until the afternoon before the execution. Then she was escorted up from Harper's Ferry in a carriage by a number of Ashby's cavalry, spent two or three hours at the jail, and then, according to the Governor's instructions, she was sent under the same escort back to Harper's Ferry and told that the next evening Brown's body would be delivered to her there.

The only time that I witnessed any exhibition of temper on the part of Brown was in the interview that we had about Mrs. Brown. General Talliaferro told me that his instructions were to send her back that night. He showed a good deal of temper, as he wanted her to remain all night. It was determined otherwise, and when I explained to Brown fully the reason of this he again acquiesced and took leave of her after she had eaten her supper with the family of the jailer, Avis. She was treated throughout with the most marked respect.

As to the doings and events that occurred between the

time of the arrest of Brown and his fellow-prisoners and his execution, and the executions of the other four, on the 15th of December, 1859, great injustice has been done to Governor Wise and myself. Governor Wise has been severely criticised for assembling at Charlestown and the points in the neighborhood so large a military force to take care of and to bring to justice but seven prisoners. All of Brown's twenty-two men, believed to be the whole number that he had brought from the Maryland side over to Harper's Ferry, were accounted for by being killed during the fighting on Monday or captured and put in jail, with one or two supposed to have gotten off; as it afterwards turned out, there were only Cook and Hazlett.

Brown, Coppoc, Green, Cook and Copeland were tried at the October term. Stephens was reserved and not tried until the next February, when Hazlett had been captured, and they were tried at the same time. As matters began to develop we found that much care had to be taken to see that these prisoners did not escape. We very soon discovered that Brown's emissaries were swarming in the county, mingling with our people in Charlestown, and sometimes having intercourse with Brown through the windows of the jail. Fires were being lighted up all over the county and barns burned, until night after night and sometimes in day there was a conflagration somewhere around Charlestown. This state of things showed that we were entirely insecure, although we had more than a thousand troops posted in the town and the villages around the town. The country gentlemen came to town and informed us of what was going on in the county, and the consequence was I had to devise a plan for putting an end to this state of things. There was an old law of Virginia—the "patrol law," which authorized the establishment of a patrol by order of the magistrates in every precinct of the county. It was originally designed for a very different purpose, but I availed myself of it, and at once got the magistrates together and got them to appoint a mounted patrol in the

different parts of the county, with instructions to arrest every man that they found in the county who could not give a sponsor or one of our citizens to indorse him and account for his presence. In a few days all the spare rooms in the jail were full of parties of this description. I daily went to the jail and conferred with them (many of them were gentlemen), explained to them the condition of affairs and the necessity of our taking this rigorous step, and whenever they gave anything like a reasonable explanation why they were in the county, I sent them at once to Harper's Ferry under an escort of cavalry, with the request that they keep on the other side of the Potomac until after the executions were over. The most of them accepted my offer, and thus the county was quieted and the burning ceased. Some few, I think four or five in number, claimed their right to go where they pleased and remained in jail. These we took care of until after the execution and then sent them away. The necessity of this proceeding may be seen from the following incidents:

One day I had gone into town and one of the military companies had marched out on my hill and was drilling. I was busily engaged when an alarm came that something was going wrong out my way, and I immediately moved out. I saw smoke and flames arising from Mrs. Tate's and this company marching back into town. I told them that was right—to march back to jail. They had detached very properly a party to assist in putting out the fire, which they did, and returned to town. On that day, two or three fellows were seen fleeing down "Cat-tail Run" from the direction of Mrs. Tate's.

The Sunday evening before the execution of Brown I was quietly resting at my home in the eastern suburbs of Charles-town when a great clamor and hurrah was raised down in the town and the clatter of horses' feet was heard coming up the street eastward towards Harper's Ferry. I sprang up and seized my rifle (one of John Brown's), my son Harry seized his rifle and we ran down to the fence, but the party

had gone down the turnpike. I concluded that they were the prisoners, and was just drawing my gun up to shoot the horses when I saw that they had slackened speed; some persons below had stopped them and we did not shoot. Thereupon they were brought back to the top of my hill, and I found that they were a party of drunken Harper's Ferrians that had come up into the town, got drunk and came very near losing their lives by it. I gave them a severe lecture and sent them back home. After that there was a line of sentinels placed around the town. We had no more trouble, no more burning, the town was quiet, and the county, so far as I know.

As to justifying the assembling of so many troops at Charlestown and in the neighborhood, I deem it proper, especially in justification of Governor Wise, to state that very soon after the prisoners were arrested and while the trials were progressing, I suspected (and he, through me), from Brown's intercepted correspondence and from various other sources, that there were combinations being formed in various parts of the United States, chiefly in Pennsylvania, Ohio and Kentucky, of armed parties for the purpose of coming on here and releasing the prisoners. I received particularly, and I mention this case as one that will illustrate the others, a letter from a gentleman of Huntingdon county, Pennsylvania, well written and in an excellent handwriting, informing me that there was a party of upward of seventy men who were armed and drilling, and who wore a particular badge, for the purpose of moving down along the mountains, crossing the river at Hancock and coming into Virginia. I immediately sent a party of military to Morgan county, opposite Hancock, to be prepared for them. The policy that I adopted was to prevent those incursions rather than resist them. I knew nothing of this gentleman, whose letter informed me how he had obtained his information; that he had gone among them and learned all their secrets, but being utterly opposed to such doings, he deemed it his duty to make the communication he had to me. He said

in his letter that he was a member of the legislature, and was also surveyor of the county in which he resided. Upon examining his letter carefully I became satisfied that it was genuine and acted upon it. He said that if it was known that he had made this communication to me it would cost him the loss of his property, if not of his life, and appealed to me to keep his name secret, which I accordingly did, and his letter is now in John Brown's carpet-bag, if it can be found. Subsequently when Congress met I went to Washington and got our representative to call out the representative from Huntingdon District, Pennsylvania, to the lobby. He was a Republican member. When introduced to him, I told him that I had received a letter from a gentleman of that name and found it proper to inquire what was his standing as to character and position. The member of Congress evidently supposed that I had some business relation with him and he promptly told me that he was one of the most respectable men in the county of Huntingdon, that he was a member of the legislature and the surveyor of the county, and that I could rely upon every word that he said.

In addition to this I soon received intelligence that there was a large party being organized for the same purpose at or in the neighborhood of Oberlin, O. Governor Wise sent detectives up to me here to be employed as I deemed proper with regard to these movements. I sent one of them to Oberlin, who joined the party there, slept one night in the same bed with John Brown, Jr., and reported to me their doings out and out. Their plan was to move down singly or in small squads to Bellair, in Ohio, there to rendezvous, and when the train came down to Benwood opposite to Bellair to go over (the river was then passed by a steamboat that carried the passengers from the Ohio river to Benwood), to seize the train and place a man on the engine (they having previously sent others ahead to cut the wires); to proceed rapidly, making the engineer run the train without stopping until they got to Duffield's depot, and then to leave the train

and march on Charlestown. Strange as it may seem, there was a gentleman of the county of Jefferson, Mr. Smith Crane, who was at Bellair on his way from the West and heard their plans distinctly through a thin partition. He came on in advance of them and reported these facts to me. He was a gentleman whose word could be relied upon with the most implicit faith, and I could doubt no longer that their plan was about being carried out. I thereupon sent a party of troops to Benwood to watch that point, another party to Piedmont, and directed in regard to the operations at Piedmont this plan particularly. All this had to be kept profoundly secret. There was a person stationed at the hotel in front of which the train drew up, with instructions that if he saw an armed party on board the cars coming in he was to give a signal to one or two of the railroad men stationed a couple of hundred yards below, and upon the signal being given the rails were to be hoisted up so that the train could not pass, and those engaged in doing that were then to move on and break up the road below so as to stop them.

How the plan worked may be seen from this incident that occurred. Late at night the train from the West drew up at Piedmont and the party stationed on the platform in front of the hotel saw their arms glittering from the lights, and was just about to give the signal to the men below to tear up the road, when fortunately a head was thrust out of the car and it was discovered that it was a company coming in from Wheeling to Charlestown. Accordingly the road was not torn up, but they landed at Duffield's and marched to Charlestown.

As further illustrating the machinations that were being carried on, the object of which was the rescue of Brown and the other prisoners, I received one day, when engaged in the trial of one of the prisoners, a letter dated in Ohio that was written partly in red ink, and breathed threats of what they would do with us if we harmed a hair of Brown's head, and I was just about laying it aside as a sensational letter when one line attracted my attention. That was this:

"When Day returns from Missouri we will be prepared to move on Frankfort and Versailles."

I recollected seeing an account in the papers of a man named Day who was operating with the slaves in Kentucky, and consequently laid the letter aside and immediately afterwards directed a brief letter to each of the mayors. I knew that there was an arsenal at Frankfort, and in my letter I gave this line of the letter, "as soon as Day returns from Missouri we will be prepared to move on Frankfort and Versailles." A day or two afterwards, while engaged in the trials in court, I received two telegrams, one from the Mayor of Frankfort and the other from the Mayor of Versailles, each simply asking, "Did you address a letter to me of such date?" All I could do was with my pencil to say, "I did,—Andrew Hunter." Thereupon, a few days after came communications from each of these mayors, thanking me for giving them the information and asking me to give them a complete copy of the letter, which I had made and sent to them accordingly. They subsequently informed me by letter that there was such a movement on foot, and by the information I had given them they were enabled to check it. A couple of weeks afterward I saw a notice taken from a Kentucky paper that this man Day had made his appearance in Kentucky; his purposes were discovered and he was arrested and lynched.

Perhaps here is as proper a place to mention it as anywhere else that in Brown's carpet-bag¹ were maps of nearly

¹ Mr. Hunter made several efforts to secure the carpet-bag and letters. He carried on an extensive correspondence, and the following letter contains an interesting account:

STATE CAPITOL, Richmond, April 12, 1888.

HON. ANDREW HUNTER, ESQ., Charlestown, West Va.

Dear Hunter:—The general interest which has been developed in John Brown's lost carpet-bag since your communication to the correspondent of the *St. Louis Globe-Democrat* has caused many questions to be asked me concerning it.

Several conversations have occurred between Col. Munford and myself in relation to this bag, and one but a short time before his death, in which, while repeating his impression that he had secreted

all the Southern States, and where the slave population was dense there were double cross-marks made, but where not so dense they were single. I received a number of communications from gentlemen in Kentucky, Tennessee, Mississippi and Louisiana, referring to those maps and asking information as to the marks on them, which I gave them as fast as I could. It showed plainly that Brown and his party were operating in all those quarters by their emissaries. Those maps are now in the library in Richmond, if they have been preserved. I am strongly impressed with the idea that Brown explained to me about those maps, though not entirely positive about it.

the bag in the Capitol, he stated that he might have placed the bag with the seals of State, the Executive Journals, and other State property which it was so desirable to save from capture by the enemy. I observed in this last conversation with Col. M. on this subject that he was pleased when, in my answers to his questions, he found that the bag had not been discovered—no doubt thinking that if the bag had eluded me it was safe in its hiding place until the proper time to reveal it for his lone use. I inferred he thought you were the proper person to make that use, as you were more familiar with the character of the Brown Raid than any other person, and moreover had put the bag in his possession. The haste in which the seals of State, etc., were sent from Richmond and the probable confusion which resulted from this haste, and the value which he attached to the bag, may have naturally produced a doubt in his mind whether he sent the bag with the seals or continued the secretion, which may exist at this time. The place in which the bag was secreted (if at all) remains intact—the difficulty was not to secrete, but to find and recover after secretion. I have made several personal efforts in this way in vain. This place has not heretofore attracted the attention of the curious, but as it is open to the throngs (from its situation) which visit the Capitol, it may not continue to escape observation. This is not desirable, for while discovery by relic hunters is not probable, it is not impossible. Supposing the lost bag to be now secreted in the Capitol, such is the nature and extent of the locality as to render the result of the search always doubtful, but not absolutely hopeless. I shall not myself abandon the search. If you have anything to suggest to me promotive of success don't hesitate to communicate it. In the Richmond Dispatch of the 10th or 11th inst. (I think), which contains your statement respecting the lost bag, by request of the reporter, I made a short statement of my conversations with Col. Munford. If anything in that statement requires explanation, please inform me. . . .

Sincerely yours,

SHERWIN McRAE.

Some two or three days before Brown's execution I received a letter from John W. Garrett, president of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, informing me that application had been made to his company for conveyance from Baltimore to Charlestown of 10,000 men coming from the North to witness the execution. I immediately wrote him that they could not come; that although the Judge had ordered the execution to be public, anything like such a number of men from the North coming in here and mingling with our people on that day was utterly inadmissible, and suggested to him to come up to Harper's Ferry and meet me there to arrange the matter. He did come up, accompanied by the president of the Baltimore, Wilmington and Philadelphia road and also by the president of the road from Philadelphia to New York. I went down to Harper's Ferry to meet them and at once explained the state of affairs and the utter inadmissibility of any such crowd coming in on the day of the execution, but said to Mr. Garrett that he might permit 500 men to come over his road from Baltimore to Harper's Ferry provided each one of them had a permit signed by himself or by his secretary, Mr. Atkinson, whose signature I knew very well; and he might permit 500 men to come from the West provided they had permits signed by the agent at Wheeling whose signature was also familiar to me. They would be received and conducted to Charlestown to witness the execution. It was well enough to let them understand, however, that on the day of execution they would all be put together on the field and be under the bearing of four pieces of artillery and 1500 muskets, and if there was any disturbance among them they would suffer. One of the gentlemen at once remarked, "I don't think they will come on those terms." "Well," said I, "their room is more acceptable than their company." We conferred about how to prevent their seizing the cars and coming up. I told them in reference to that they would find on the day before Brown's execution two cannon placed at the end of the bridge on the Virginia side, and no train

would be permitted to come over until the permits of all the passengers to come to Charlestown and witness the execution were examined. I recollect one of those presidents, when we were conferring about their seizing the trains, taking possession of them and coming up in spite of all, said: "Mr. Hunter, if they do seize the trains to come up, we will give directions to the engineers to run the train down the first embankment they come to and stop them in that way." I thanked them for their kindness and their co-operation with me and they went back.

That day, Mr. Alex. Boteler, our representative, had four members of Congress from Ohio at the Ferry who wanted to come up to Charlestown and witness the execution. He saw me and said: "There is Mr. Hunter, he can introduce you and take care of you in going up there." I was introduced to them, told them the state of things that existed up there and rather discouraged them from attempting to go. "But here is Mr. Boteler, your brother member of Congress; you can go up under his auspices, and will be attended to if you choose to take the risk." I was there in my carriage. Mr. Boteler and those four members of Congress went up. Not long afterwards I drove to my home, and very soon a messenger came out to my house saying that there were some gentlemen down town who wanted to see me. I went in immediately and found that the four members of Congress were in the guardhouse. I called upon them, learned the state of things, told them that I feared their visit would be a disagreeable one and arranged for their return to Harper's Ferry. We had a carriage prepared and an escort of cavalry, put them in and sent them back to Harper's Ferry, and invited them the next week after Brown's execution to come up and they would be received with pleasure. They understood the matter fully, acquiesced in it, went back quietly to Harper's Ferry and then on their way.

No visitors from the North or West came on the train; but a number of them finding that they could not come on

from Baltimore, struck across the country into Loudoun, made their way there and got into the town on the evening before or the morning of Brown's execution. Every man of them found himself in the guardhouse, where they were kept until the executions were over; they were then sent down under an escort of cavalry to Harper's Ferry and put over the river.

Governor Wise's term of service ended on the first day of January, 1860. John Letcher came in as his successor as governor of Virginia on that day. Soon after the inauguration of Governor Letcher, there remaining two prisoners untried and not disposed of, he came to Charlestown and inquired into the matter. Judge Richard Parker had tried and condemned the first five prisoners, but the remaining two, Stephens and Hazlett, were tried and condemned by Judge Kenny, of Rockingham Circuit, who exchanged with Judge Parker.

Copeland had been captured Monday about 3 o'clock, brought up to Charlestown and kept in jail. I immediately went to see him and learned from him certain facts that tended to confirm the suspicions that had already been formed that it was a large organization. It may be remarked that this Copeland was a negro, originally from North Carolina, and from my intercourse with him I regarded him as one of the most respectable prisoners that we had. He told me that he was born in North Carolina of free parents, and when very young was taken to northern Ohio, where he was reared, and that he was educated at Oberlin College. He was a copper-colored negro, and behaved himself with as much firmness as any of them and with far more dignity. If it had been possible to recommend a pardon for any of them it would have been for this man Copeland, as I regretted as much, if not more, at seeing him executed than any other one of the party. He had been placed with a man named Kagi as a picket at the rifle works on the Shenandoah on the night that Brown moved into Harper's Ferry. The next day, when

matters became manifest, armed men in the cliffs immediately above the rifle works made an attack upon the supposed party at the works, not knowing how many were concealed in the shops, and the result was that they drove out these two parties. They started across the rapids of the river, our men after them. They were hailed to come back; Kagi refused, and was shot and killed. This man Cope-land threw up his hands, surrendered and came back, meeting our men, who went out to get him. Thus he was captured, put into a wagon and driven to Charlestown.

Those who were informed saw that there was going to be a conflict between the North and South, and the idea occurred to me, which I offer for what it is worth, that if Brown and his companions in arms were spared and made the subjects of executive clemency, that in the coming war they would be found to the South ugly customers, and I have no doubt that if Brown, particularly, had survived the result of his raid, the most dangerous military leaders would have been found in him and some of his associates. Efforts were made by divers parties from the North to obtain the pardon of Brown and the other prisoners, and I was approached by a number of gentlemen from that section, who took up the idea that I was all-potent, not only in the matter of regulating the affairs connected with the raid and the trials, but in respect to the work they were engaged in, of obtaining from the Governor the pardon of Brown and his fellow-prisoners. My uniform reply to them was: "I wish I could, but the difficulty lies here: If Brown and his companion had succeeded in leading off any considerable number of our slaves to join him on the insurrection, instead of having six or seven prisoners to deal with and to punish according to their acts, we would have had a wholesale dealing with our poor slaves, which it is horrible to contemplate." We believed and knew, as we thought then and still think, that he could not seduce our slaves. It may here be remarked that, so far as I knew or learned from any quarter, not a single one of the slaves in the county of

Jefferson or in Maryland adjacent ever did join him in his raid, except by coercion, and then they escaped as soon as they could and went back to their homes.

There has been much speculation as to the exact spot where Brown and his fellow-prisoners suffered. It was in a field south of Charlestown, and the spot where Brown suffered was selected by General Frank Smith and myself a few days or perhaps the day before the execution. There was no tree near it. The spot was purposely fixed upon so as to prevent any one being able to recognize it thereafter. The lumber for the scaffold had been prepared by Captain Cockrell. This was put up in the shape of a scaffold either late on the evening before or on the morning of the day of Brown's execution. As Captain Cockrell informs me, on the evening of the day of his execution the scaffold was taken down and the timbers brought and piled up in the jail yard. On the 15th of December, when the remaining four were executed, the timbers were conveyed to the field, put up again in the form of the scaffold, not on the same spot where Brown's scaffold stood, but near it. When they were executed the timbers were again taken down by Captain Cockrell, brought and piled up in the jail yard, where they were kept until the subsequent executions of Stephens and Hazlett in March, 1860, when they were again erected and the scaffold taken down again and brought back. The timbers of the scaffold are still preserved. If it had been known during the war or since where they were, they would have been cut up and distributed all over the country as relics of Brown. The object, however, has been defeated. We saw during the war and immediately after, the old jail where he had been incarcerated torn down and many of the bricks carried off as relics.

It may be remarked here that the State expenditures on account of the Brown raid amounted to \$250,000.

There has been great misapprehension in regard to the force with which Brown made his raid. Many, and perhaps the generality of the community, supposed that he had made

the raid with only 22 men to support it. That was the number ascertained to be at Harper's Ferry that Sunday night of the 16th of October, all of whom, as before remarked, were either killed or captured or with one or two exceptions escaped. As soon as I was brought in contact with the affair, the idea seemed to me to be utterly absurd that he should attempt such an undertaking as that with such a small party. I am perfectly satisfied that he did not, and will proceed to state the grounds upon which that belief and conviction is founded. In the first place, Mr. Dangerfield, who was one of his prisoners on the morning of the 17th of October, states distinctly that Brown told him that before twelve o'clock that day he expected 1,500 reinforcements. The second particular to which I will call attention is this: When the alarm reached Charlestown between eight and nine o'clock Monday morning a company called the "Jefferson Guards," with the aid of a large number of volunteers, were immediately assembled and armed and prepared for going down to Harper's Ferry. They were marched out to the depot after gathering up all the ammunition at hand and loading up their guns, sixty or seventy in number, awaiting the train of cars coming from Winchester that morning, which reached here about 10 o'clock. As arranged, when the cars came the passengers were informed of the state of things at Harper's Ferry and that they could not go on. They were immediately turned off of the cars and the troops put on. The engineer was directed to run down to Halltown, four miles below Charlestown, to disembark those troops at that point, and immediately to run his train back to Winchester to get whatever troops could be gotten ready there—all of these directions were carried out. The company left the train at Halltown and were directed to march over the "School-house Hill" to Alstadt's crossroads, thence down to the Potomac, a mile or a little better, to a point called "The Old Furnace," and there to embark in gondolas: to cross over to the other side in gondolas or other boats, and take the

towpath of the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal and to march down until they got to the Maryland mouth of the Harper's Ferry bridge, which they were to seal up, so that none of the parties engaged over at Harper's Ferry could escape, and to hold that position until aid came to them. It was sealed up on the Maryland side, and a part of the company came over and sealed it up on the Virginia side.

That party marching down the towpath beyond question was the party that Brown and Stephens observed, and that led Brown to suppose that they were his coming friends, and to order Stephens to go and find out whether they were or not. He went, found they were not friends and got shot.

The next particular, as may be observed, was this: Brown had rented a small farm, I think about three miles from Harper's Ferry, in a sequestered region, in an angle between the mountains and the river on the Maryland side. From that point he had been operating all summer, receiving boxes and various other matters, all under the pretext that they were prospecting for ores. When he sent Cook with a party to seize Lewis Washington and John H. Alstadt, he gathered up their negroes, got their wagons and hitched their horses to them, both at Washington's and Alstadt's, bringing Washington and Alstadt, as well as all the male slaves they could find as prisoners. When they got to the Ferry they sent those wagons over the bridge (that was Sunday night), up the road on the other side to this farmhouse, and before morning those wagons had brought down to the schoolhouse immediately on the canal about a mile above Harper's Ferry, 200 Sharpe's rifles in boxes, 200 pistols and about 1,500 pikes, which they deposited in this schoolhouse. The rifles were prepared with ammunition and accoutrements, and everything ready, so that any one that joined the party had nothing to do but to pick up one of them and he was armed fully and effectually. So far as could be discovered in regard to the Sharpe's rifles, pikes and pistols, they were left at the schoolhouse, and after the raid had been defeated and broken up

we found them there, got them and brought them over. We very soon became convinced that there were a large number of Brown's followers and emissaries lurking in that angle of the mountain between the river and the mountain road ready to march down, and those that were not armed were to obtain those arms and come over and join Brown. Here it may be remarked that at that time it was a matter of observation that there was an unusually large number of men (strangers) moving about in Jefferson and also on the other side of the river during that whole summer. The consequence is that I am of opinion there is strong ground for the belief that that march of the "Charlestown Jefferson Guards," as they were called, disconcerted the whole plan and broke it up, and that those emissaries, looking on from the heights above them, saw what was going on and therefore did not come forward. Bearing upon this point I mention as one of the facts disclosed in the testimony by Lewis Washington on the trials of the prisoners, that Brown told him early in the morning that he would be largely reinforced, not only by the negroes whom he had in custody and for whom he intended those pikes, but by men in sufficient numbers fully armed to carry out his purpose of setting up a new government for Virginia and the South and emancipating the slaves. Fred. Douglass was in the neighborhood, as he informed me and has since published, but knowing more about the slaves than Brown did, he says that he advised Brown not to make the attempt, that the slaves would not join him, that he could not depend on them. I think therefore with these facts before me I am justified in the opinion I have advanced.

The last question that seems to present itself to me in connection with this affair of the John Brown raid is: How far it foreshadowed the terrible conflict of arms between the North and the South, which so soon followed? In the early stages of the Brown raid we never dreamed of such a thing. We had known that the doctrine was preached in parts of the country that there was an irrepressible conflict

brewing between the North and the South upon this subject of negro slavery. From facts disclosed in the trials, from the intercepted correspondence of Brown and his followers, and from other sources, a new view of the case was opened to us in respect to the political significance of this movement of John Brown, and we began slowly to see that all it meant was not on the surface. My views were from time to time conveyed to Governor Wise, and before the trials were over both he and I became convinced that this Brown raid was the beginning of a great conflict between the North and the South on the subject of slavery, and had better be regarded accordingly. This furnishes an additional explanation of the reason Governor Wise assembled so large a military volunteer force at Charlestown and at the neighboring points. It was not alone for the protection of the jail and the repelling of parties who were known to be organizing with the view of rescuing Brown and the prisoners, but it was for the purpose of preparing for coming events.

JOHN BROWN'S WILL.

I, John Brown, a prisoner, now in the prison of Charlestown, Jefferson County, Virginia, do hereby make and ordain this as my last will and testament.

I will and direct that all my property, being personal property, which is scattered about in the States of Virginia and Maryland, should be carefully gathered up by my executor, hereinafter appointed, and disposed of to the best advantage, and the proceeds thereof paid over to my beloved wife, Mary A. Brown.

Many of these articles are not of a warlike character, and I trust as to such, and all other property that I may be entitled to, that my rights and the rights of my family may be respected; and lastly I hereby appoint Sheriff James W. Campbell executor of this my last true will, hereby revoking all others.

Witness my hand and seal this 2d day of December, 1859.

JOHN BROWN [L. S.]

Signed, sealed and declared to be the true last will of John Brown, in our presence, who attest the same at his request, and in his presence and in the presence of each other.

(Sgd.)

JOHN HESS,
ANDREW HUNTER.

Codicil.—I wish my friends, James W. Campbell, Sheriff, and John Avis, Jailer, as a return for their kindness, to have a Sharp rifle, of those belonging to me, or if no rifle can be had, then each a pistol.

Witness my hand and seal.

JOHN BROWN [L. s.]

A correct copy.

G. A. P.

A BIBLIOGRAPHY OF JOHN BROWN.

BY DR. THOMAS FEATHERSTONHAUGH.¹

ANDERSON, Osborne Perry. A Voice from Harper's Ferry. Boston, 1861. 12mo, pp. 72.

BACON, Rev. Leonard. The Moral of Harper's Ferry. *New Englander*, Nov., 1859.

BEVIER, R. S. Briefleigh, a Tale of the Days of Old John Brown. New York: Minerva Pub. Co., 1889. 12mo, pp. 219.

BOTELER, Alexander R. Recollections of the John Brown Raid. *Century*, July, 1883, 399-415. Map, Illus.

Comment by F. B. Sanborn.

BROWN, G. W., M.D. Reminiscences of Old John Brown. Rockford, Ill., 1880. 8vo, pp. 80.

BRADFORD, Sarah H. Harriet [Tubman], the Moses of her People. New York, 1886.

BROWN, John, the Abolitionist. *Macmillan*, lviii, 443.

CHAWNER, Robert. The Life of John Brown. Published by author, Washington, 1896. 8vo, pp. 16.

Pamphlet in verse.

CITIZEN OF HARPER'S FERRY. Startling Incidents and Developments of Osowotomy Brown's Insurrectionary and Treasonable Movements at Harper's Ferry, Va. With a True and Accurate Account of the whole Transaction. Baltimore, 1859, J. H. Woods. 16mo.

COOK, John E. Confession of. Charlestown, 1859, D. Smith Eichelberger. 8vo, pp. 16.

¹ The principal titles in this Bibliography are to be found in the library of the compiler. He has for many years been a student of Brown and his times, and in his work has collected many Brown relics, also portraits of his family and of all his associates and the scenes and places of interest in his adventurous life.

COOKE, G. W. Brown and Garrison. *American*, xi, 247.

CORRESPONDENCE between Lydia Maria Child and Gov. Wise and Mrs. Mason. *Anti-Slavery Tract No. 1*, new series. American Anti-Slavery Society. New York, 1860. 12mo, pp. 28.

COURTENAY, Austin M. The Actual John Brown. *Chautauquan*, Jan., 1897.

DAINGERFIELD, John E. P. John Brown at Harper's Ferry. *Century*, June, 1885, xxx, 265-267.

DAY, W. G. Invasion of Virginia by Brown. *Southern Magazine*, xiii, 433.

DEVENS, R. M. Our First Century. Springfield, Mass.: C. A. Nichols & Co., 1876. Imp. 8vo.

Pp. 715-722 contain an account of the Harper's Ferry Raid, with portrait.

DEWITT, Robert M. The Life, Trial and Execution of Captain John Brown, compiled from Official and Authentic Sources. New York, 1859. 8vo, pp. 168. *Many illustrations.*

DOUGLASS, Frederick. John Brown, an address at the Fourteenth Anniversary of Storer College, May 30, 1881. Dover, N. H., 1881. 8vo, pp. 28.

DOUGLASS, Frederick. Life and Times of. Boston: De Wolfe, Fiske & Co., 1893. 12mo.

Chapters 8, 9 and 10 contain many references to Brown.

DREW, Thomas. The John Brown Invasion. Boston: James Campbell, 1860. 8vo, pp. 112. *Portrait of Brown.*

EWING, Thomas. The Struggle for Freedom in Kansas. *Cosmopolitan*, xvii, 76. *Illustrated.*

FORSTER, W. E. Brown and Harper's Ferry. *Macmillan*, i, 306.

FROTHINGHAM, Octavius Brooks. Gerrit Smith, a Biography. 2nd ed. New York: Putnam's Sons, 1879. 12mo.

Pp. 233-256 contain many references to Brown.

GARRISON, W. P. Preludes of Harper's Ferry. *Andover Review*, xiv, 578; xv, 55, 309.

GIHON, John H., M.D. Geary and Kansas. Phila., 1857. J. H. C. Whiting. 12mo.

GREEN, Israel. Capture of Brown. *North American Review*, Dec., 1885.

GUE, B. F. John Brown and his Iowa Friends. *The Midland Monthly*, Feb. and Mar., 1897, 103-113, 267-277. *Illustrated*.

HAMILTON, James Cleland. John Brown in Canada. 8vo, pp. 21. *Illustrated*.

Republished from *Canadian Mag.*, Dec., 1894.

HINTON, Richard J. John Brown and His Men. New York: Funk & Wagnalls, 1894. 12mo, pp. 752.

HINTON, Richard J. John Brown and His Men. *Frank Leslie's Pop. Monthly*, June, 1889, 691-703. *Illustrated*.

HOLLOWAY, J. N. History of Kansas. Lafayette, Ind.: James Emmons & Co., 1868. 8vo.

Contains much of Brown in connection with Kansas.

HORTON, R. G. A Youth's History of the Great Civil War in the United States. New York: Van Evrie, Horton & Co., 1866. 8vo, pp. 384. *Illustrated*.

HUDIBRAS REDIVIVUS. A Review of Osawattomie Sold. A satire. *Southern Literary Messenger*, June, 1860, xxx, 422. *Illust*.

HUGO, Victor. Letter on John Brown [translated] with Mrs. Ann S. Stephens' Reply. New York: Irwin P. Beadle & Co., 1860. 12mo, pp. 24.

HUGO, Victor. John Brown. Paris: Dusacq et Cie., 1861. 8vo, pp. 8.

Contains the letter on John Brown with other material. Remarkable frontispiece photographically reproduced from an original sketch made by Hugo on hearing of the execution of Brown. The sketch is a gallows with form hanging therefrom; background very dark except a sunburst on left illuminating the hanging figure. The text informs us that the original drawing is labeled *Pro Christo sicut Christus*.

INGALLS, John J. Brown's Place in History. *North American Review*, cxxxviii, 138.

A Bibliography of John Brown.—Featherstonhaugh. 199

INVASION AT HARPER'S FERRY. Report of Select Committee of U. S. Senate. 8vo, pp. 255 [1].

Senate Reports of Com. No. 278, 36 Cong. 1st Sess.

JOSEPHUS Junior, (Joseph Barry). The Annals of Harper's Ferry. Martinsburg, W. Va., 1872. 8vo, pp. 126. 2nd ed.

KEELER, Ralph. Owen Brown's Escape from Harper's Ferry. *Atlantic Monthly*, March, 1874, 342-367.

MARTYRDOM OF JOHN BROWN. Proceedings of a Public Meeting held in London, Dec. 2nd, 1863, to commemorate the 4th anniversary of John Brown's death. London: Emancipation Society, 1864. 8vo, pp. 22.

McCLELLAN, Katherine Elizabeth. A Hero's Grave in the Adirondacks. Saranac Lake, N. Y.: Pub. by author, 1896. Oblong 12mo, pp. [20]. *Illustrated*.

McCLURE, Alexander K. Episode of Raid of Brown. *Lippincott*, xxxii, 279.

MORSE, Sidney H. Editorial commemoration of the 9th anniversary of Brown's execution. *The Radical*, Dec., 1868, iv, 449.

NICOLAY, John G., and HAY, John. Abraham Lincoln, a History. New York, 1890. The Century Co. 10 vols. Imp. 8vo.

Vol. 2, pp. 190-213, contains a short history of John Brown and the Harper's Ferry Raid, with portrait.

NORRIS, J. E. History of the Lower Shenandoah Valley. Chicago: A. Warner & Co., 1890.

Pp. 429-446 contain a history of the Harper's Ferry Raid.

PATERSON, Arthur. For Freedom's Sake. Phila.: J. B. Lippincott & Co., 1896. 12mo, pp. 322.

A novel dealing with John Brown and his times.

PHILLIPS, W. A. The Conquest of Kansas by Missouri and her Allies. Boston, 1856. 12mo, pp. 414.

PHILLIPS, W. A. Three Interviews with Brown. *Atlantic*, xl, 738.

POINDEXTER, P. Trial and Execution of Captain John Brown. *Lippincott*, Jan., 1889, xliii, 123.

Letter of December 7th, 1859, to his sister.

PRESTON, J. T. L. Execution of Brown. *Southern Bivouac*, Aug., 1886.

REDPATH, James. The Public Life of Captain John Brown. Boston: Thayer & Eldridge, 1860. 12mo, pp. 407 [1]. *Steel port.*

REDPATH, James. Echoes of Harper's Ferry. Boston: Thayer & Eldridge, 1860. 12mo, pp. 513.

REFUTATION OF SEVERAL ROMANCES about the Execution of John Brown. *Southern Historical Society Papers*, xiii, 336-342. 1885.

RICHMAN, Irving B. John Brown among the Quakers, and other sketches. Des Moines: Historical Dept. of Iowa, 1894. 16mo.

Pp. 11-59 relate to Brown.

ROBINSON, Charles. The Kansas Conflict. New York: Harper & Brother, 1892. 12mo.

Contains much derogatory to Brown.

ROBINSON, Mrs. Sarah T. D. (Wife of Charles Robinson). Kansas; its Exterior and Interior Life. Boston: Crosby, Nichols & Co., 1856. 12mo. *Illus.*

Many references to Brown.

ROSENGARTEN, J. G. Raid on Harper's Ferry. *Atlantic*, xv, 711.

ROSS, Alexander M. Recollections of an Abolitionist. Montreal, 1867.

SANBORN, F. B. The Life and Letters of John Brown. Boston: Roberts Brothers, 1885. 12mo, pp. 645. *Portrait.*

The very best work relating to Brown and his times.

SANBORN, F. B. Brown in Massachusetts. *Atlantic*, xxix, 420.

SANBORN, F. B. Friends of Brown. *Atlantic*, xxx, 50.

SANBORN, F. B. Virginia Campaign of Capt. J. Brown. *Atlantic*, xxxv, 16, 591, and xxxvi, 704.

SANBORN, F. B. Life of John Brown. Albany, 1878.

In Orcutt's History of Torrington, Conn.

SCOTT, I. Capt. John Brown. *Once a Week*, ii, 185.

SHACKLETON, Robert, Jr. What Support did John Brown Rely upon? *Magazine of American History*, April, 1893, xxix, 348-359. Portrait of Brown, *Illus.*

SHAW, Albert. John Brown in the Adirondacks. *Review of Reviews*, Sept., 1896, 311-317. *Illustrated.*

SPRING, L. W. Brown at Dutch Henry's Crossing. *Lippincott*, xxxi, 59.

SPRING, L. W. Catching Brown. *Overland*, new series, i, 564.

SPRING, L. W. Kansas. Boston, 1885. 12mo, pp. 334.

TAFT, S. H. Discourse on John Brown, Dec. 12, 1859. 2nd ed., with introduction by J. H. Morison. Des Moines, 1872. 8vo, pp. 24.

TESTIMONIES OF CAPT. BROWN AT HARPER'S FERRY. Anti-Slavery Tract No. 7, new series. New York: American Anti-Slavery Society, 1860. 12mo, pp. 16.

THAYER, Eli. The Kansas Crusade. New York: Harper & Brothers, 1889. 12mo.

TOWNSEND, George Alfred. Katy of Catoctin. New York: D. Appleton, 1886. 12mo, pp. 567.

TUTTLE, Prof. Charles R. Centennial History of the State of Kansas. Lawrence: Inter-State Book Co., 1876. 8vo.

Many references to Brown.

UTTER, David N. John Brown of Osawattomie. *North American Review*, Nov., 1883.

VON HOLST, Dr. Herman, edited by Frank Preston Stearns. John Brown. Boston: Cupples & Hurd, 1888. 12mo, pp. 232.

VOORHEES, Daniel W. Argument delivered at Charlestown, Va., Nov. 8, 1859, upon the Trial of John E. Cook. Richmond, Va.: West & Johnston, 1861. 8vo.

Pp. 1-23 relate to Brown. Contains a literary address also.

WALSH, Mrs. Ellen L. Sprowl. Checkmated, or a Tale of North and South Founded on Facts of the Harper's Ferry Insurrection. Georgia, 1860.

WEBB, Richard D. The Life and Letters of Capt. John Brown, with notices of some of his confederates. London, 1861. 12mo, pp. xiv, 453. *Portrait*.

WIFE OF CAPT. JOHN BROWN, a Brave Life. *Overland*, n. s., vi, 360.

WILDER, Daniel W. The Annals of Kansas. Topeka: Geo. W. Martin, 1875. 8vo.

Contains many references to Brown.

WILLIAMS, Edward W. The Views and Meditations of John Brown. Washington: Published by author, 1893. 8vo, pp. 16.

Pamphlet in verse.

WILLIAMS, Geo. W. History of the Negro Race in America. New York, 1883. 2 vols.

Vol. II, pp. 213-227, is on Brown. *See also* pp. 555-557.

WILSON, Henry. Rise and fall of the Slave Power. Boston. 3 vols.

Vol. II, pp. 587-600, deals with Brown.

WILSON, S. A. Owen Brown's Escape from Harper's Ferry. *Magazine Western History*, ix, 362.

WISE, Henry A. Seven Decades of the Union. Philadelphia, 1881.

WRIGHT, Harry Andrew. John Brown in Springfield. *New England Magazine*, x, 272-281. *Illustrated*.

WRIGHT, Gen. Marcus J. Trial of John Brown. Its Impartiality and Decorum Vindicated. *Southern Historical Society Papers*, xvi, 357-365.

In reply to Dr. H. von Holst. Reprinted from above, Richmond, Va.: Wm. Ellis Jones. 1889. 8vo, pp. 8.

WRIGHT, Gen. Marcus J. The Trial and Execution of John Brown. *American Historical Association Papers*, iv, 437-452. 1890.

THOMAS LAMAR OF THE PROVINCE OF MARY-
LAND, AND A PART OF HIS
DESCENDANTS.

BY WILLIAM HARMONG LAMAR.

The Lamar * family is of French origin. Definite particulars are unknown as to the residence in France, or of the cause of emigration. According to family tradition the emigrants were Huguenots, many of whom came to Maryland and Virginia about 1660. *Lamar* is the present form of the name which was variously spelled in the first fifty years after the settlement of the family in America, as *Lamore*, *Lamare*, *Lamaire*, *De La Maire*, *Lemaire*, *Lemarre*, *Lemar*, *Le Mar*, *La Mar* and *Lamar*. The present form of spelling is not found earlier than 1697.

Authentic records place the emigration to Virginia, and removal to Maryland, prior to 1663. On Nov. 17, 1663, a certificate of naturalization or *dennozaçon*, appears in *Annapolis, Md., Land Records*, vol. xx, fol. 95, in which it is recited:

Whereas Thomas and Peter Lamore, late of Virginia, and subjects of the crown of France, having transported themselves into this province here to abide, have besought us to grant them, the said Thomas and Peter Lamore, leave to here inhabit as free denizens, and freedom land to them and their heirs to purchase, etc.

* See *Lucius Q. C. Lamar: life, times, and speeches*. 1825-1893. By Edward Mayes, LL. D. Nashville. 1896. Chapter I gives brief genealogy, with deductions as to intermarriages. Portraits of Mirabeau B. Lamar, Judge Lucius Q. C. Lamar, Sr., and Justice L. Q. C. Lamar, Jr., are given. Excepting a few charts privately prepared, and circulated among its members, nothing further has been done in the genealogy of this family.

In 1666 Thomas and Peter Lamore, of French descent, received patents of naturalization.* There appears to be no doubt that Thomas is the founder of the family here presented. Peter Lamore¹ owned lands, lived and died in Calvert Co., Md. He was probably unmarried when he came to Maryland. His will, dated Oct. 9, 1693, probated March 31, 1694, names wife Frances, and dauts.: 1. Ann;² 2. Mary;² and 3. Margaret.² Ann² m. Peter O'Neal, whose will, dated April 7, 1745, probated Sept. 16, 1747, refers to himself as of St. Mary Co., Md., and names his children: 1. John;³ 2. Peter Lamar;³ 3. James;³ 4. Elizabeth;³ 5. Sarah;³ and 6. Mary O'Neal.³

In 1674 a John De Le Maire was naturalized in Maryland. His papers show that he was a native of Anjou, France.† He located a tract of land in Charles Co. called "Hespaniola." He was a doctor, as shown by numerous administrator's accounts. His wife was Margaret, daut. of Archibald Waghoque (sic), as appears by deed of gift from the latter to his son-in-law, Feb. 1, 1676, of 300 acres on west side of Port Tobacco, or St. Thomas Creek, called "Waghoque Purchase."

It will be seen that Thomas and Peter Lamore, and John De Le Maire (also spelled Lemaire) are contemporaneously located in Maryland. They may have been brothers; it is almost certain that Thomas and Peter were. No descendants of Peter or John are known. Peter left no sons, as shown by his will; and John seems to have moved away from Charles Co., and probably out of the Province of Maryland, about 1687. Those of Thomas appear below.

I. Thomas Lamar,¹ b. in France, early emigrant to Virginia, was naturalized in Maryland, 1663. On November 24, 1665, he made application for lands for transportation of self and wife Mary to Maryland, which claim he assigned

* *Maryland Archives. Proc. of the Council, 1666-1667*, p. 489 (Liber H. H. p. 189), Md. Hist. Soc. Pub.

† *Maryland Archives. Proc. and Acts of the Assembly, 1666-1676*, p. 400 (Liber W. H. & L., p. 86), Md. Hist. Soc. Pub.

to Cuthbert Fenwick the next day. *Annapolis Land Records*, vol. ix, fol. 312. On Mar. 6, 1676, James Thompson, dep. surveyor, gives certificate of survey that he has laid off for Thomas Lamare, of Calvert Co., "Planter," 50 acres of land: "called the Fishing Place situate in Calvert County on the West side of the Patuxent river and the north side of Trent Creek," adjoining lands in Trent creek already occupied by him. The Calvert Co. records have been destroyed, but in 1696 that part of the county west of Patuxent river and including "Fishing Place" was thrown into Prince George Co. The records of this county show that he had large landed interests, acquired prior to 1696.

His will, dated Oct. 4, 1712, probated May 29, 1714, refers to him as of Prince George Co., Province of Maryland; names wife Ann, who is apptd. executrix; gives to son Thomas² the plantation where he now lives, with half of testator's lands; to son John² the plantation where testator lives; "wife to enjoy all my land and movable estate both here and in England during her widowhood"; son Thomas² not to be disturbed by testator's wife from clearing or building on lands during possession; wits.—John Pottinger, Jr., Samuel Pottinger, John Turner, Jr.

He was evidently married twice: (1) Mary ———; (2) Ann Pottinger (?) The name of the second wife, Pottinger, is conjectural, and is assumed from various circumstances appearing in the Prince George Co. records. He died, and is supposed to have been buried at or near "Fishing Place." Children, probably by *first wife*:

II. (1) Thomas Lamar,² m. Martha ———.

Probably by *second wife*:

(2) John Lamar,² m. Susan ———. In his father's will he was given the home place in Prince George Co., and here he probably lived and died. His will, dated Feb. 28, 1758, probated Nov. 1, 1758, is in *Prince George Co. Record of Wills*, Liber T. T. 1. fol. 267. Names wife Susan and 11 children as below.

Children, order conjectural:

i. *Thomas Lamar*,³ m. Mrs. Hill, of Prince George Co., was a physician; moved to Madeira Islands; accumulated a

- fortune and died in London, England, where his will is recorded; no issue.
- ii. *John*,³ d. 1756. m. Sarah ———. Children: 1. *Jacob Lamar*; ⁴ 2. *John*; ⁴ 3. *Mack*; ⁴ 4. *William Bishop*; ⁴ 5. *Susanna*; ⁴ 6. *Rebecca*.⁴
 - iii. *Robert*,³ m. Sarah ———. Lived in Frederick Co., Md., removed to Allegany Co., where he died 1815. Children: 1. *William Lamar*,⁴ b. 1755 in Frederick Co., d. 1838 in Allegany Co., was in Revolutionary War and war of 1812; one of his daus. m. ——— Sprigg, parents of James C. Sprigg, Washington, D. C., and of Mrs. Laura A. Patterson, Cumberland, Md.; 2. *Priscilla*,⁴ m. James Drane; 3. *Richard*; ⁴ 4. *Marine*⁴ (son); 5. *Elizabeth*,⁴ m. John Simpkins, Allegany Co.
 - iv. *Susanna*,³ v. *Ann*; ³ vi. *Mary*; ³ vii. *Elizabeth*; ³ viii. *Marine*; ³ ix. *Richard*; ³ x. *Rachel*; ³ xi. *Priscilla*.³

II. Thomas Lamar² (*Thomas, Sr.*¹) was b. probably about 1660-70. In his father's will he was given the plantation whereon he then resided. Numerous land transactions in the records of Prince George Co. show him to have had an extensive property. Much of his land lay on the waters of Rock Creek, and Muddy Branch, near Rockville, Montgomery Co., Md. Here was his home, and here he died and is probably buried. His will, dated May 11, 1747, probated Jan. 31, 1748, is in *Prince George Co. Record of Wills*, vol. i, fol. 426. To son Robert³ he gave 1000 acres of land, a part of tract called "Joseph and James"; to son Thomas,³ 200 acres of same; to son John,³ remainder of "Joseph and James," also parts of tracts called "Conclusion" and "The Pines"; to son Samuel,³ part of "Conclusion"; to son James,³ part of tract called "Two Brothers"; to son Alexander,³ part of "The Pines"; to son-in-law William Williams, part of "Conclusion"; and to son-in-law Clementius Davis, part of "The Pines" and part of "Hunting Hill." His wife is not definitely known. However, a record preserved by Miss Mary Russell, a descendant of Elizabeth Lamar,³ wife of Joseph Wilson, says that she was Martha Urquhart, sister of the Rev. John Urquhart.

On Jan. 25, 1755, John, Samuel, Robert and Thomas Lamar,³ sons of Thomas and Martha Lamar,² sold sundry

tracts of land, part of their inheritances, to Rev. John Urquhart, "Gentleman," "Rector of Al-Faith Parish in St. Mary's County." It was soon after this that these all removed from Maryland and settled in South Carolina and Georgia. Children, order conjectural:

- (1) Robert Lamar,³ m. ———, removed to S. C. about 1755; d. there prior to 1771. In this year Robert,⁴ of S. C., his son and apparently only heir, executed a deed to Alexander Urquhart (nephew and heir of Rev. John Urquhart), correcting mistake in a deed of his father to said Rev. John U. of lands in Md., made in 1755. This one child, *Robert Lamar*,⁴ m. ———, and had 1. *Philip*;⁵ 2. *James*;⁵ and 3. *Thomas*.⁵ James Lamar,⁶ son of Philip,⁶ is the father of Joseph R. Lamar,⁷ of Augusta, Ga.
- (2) Samuel,³ m. ———, prior to 1755, when he sold lands in Md. and removed to S. C. In 1756 he held lands in Beaufort Co., S. C.
- (3) Alexander,³ m. ———; sold lands in Md. about 1755, and moved away.
- III. (4) John,³ m. Rachel ———.
- (5) James,³ m. Valinda ———; sold lands in Md. about 1755, and moved away.
- (6) ———,³ m. William Williams, probably moved to S. C.
- (7) Mary,³ m. Clementius Davis; moved to Edgefield Co., S. C., about 1755, and later to Richmond Co., Ga. Many descendants in Ga.
- (8) Thomas,³ m. Eleanor ———, sold lands in Md., and moved to S. C., where he had extensive grants of land on the Savannah river, in 1756, 7, 8, and 1764 and 1768. He was living in S. C., or Ga., in 1771, as he was a witness to deed of Robert Lamar,⁴ of S. C., and John Lamar,³ of Ga., to Alexander Urquhart. Descendants in S. C. and Ga.
- (9) Elizabeth,³ b. Oct. 26, 1722; and m. June 18, 1747, Joseph Wilson. Lived and died in what is now Montgomery Co., Md. Miss Mary Russell, Rockville, Md., is a descendant.

III. John Lamar³ (*Thomas*,² *Thomas Sr.*,¹) sold all his lands in Maryland, near Rockville, and about 1755 removed to South Carolina. In 1757 he had a grant of 300 acres of land on Beaver Dam Creek, S. C. Later he removed to Georgia, where he was living in 1771, when he executed a deed to Alexander Urquhart (nephew and heir of Rev. John Urquhart) correcting deed made by grantor to said

Rev. John U. of lands in Maryland, in 1755. He was a planter and slave-owner; and died in Ga. His wife was Rachel ———. Children, order conjectural:

- (1) Zachariah Lamar,⁴ m. ———.
- IV. (2) John,⁴ m. ———.
- (3) Thomas,⁴ m. ———. Lived and died in Ga. Children:
 - i. Rebecca,⁵ m. her first cousin, John,⁵ son of John Lamar.⁴
 - ii. ———⁵ m. ——— Jeter.
 - iii. Zacharias,⁵ m. ———. Children: i. Andrew J. Lamar;⁶ 2. John B.;⁶ and 3. Mary Ann;⁶ b. April 23, 1818, d. Nov. 27, 1889, m. Gen. Howell Cobb,* son of John Addison and Sarah (Rootes) Cobb. Children: (1) John Addison Cobb;⁷ (2) Maj. Lamar;⁷ (3) Judge Howell;⁷ (4) Mary Ann;⁷ m. Judge Alex. S. Erwin; (5) Sarah Mildred⁷ m. Tinsley W. Rucker; (6) Judge Andrew J.⁷
- (4) Basil,⁴ m. ———. Lived and died in Ga. Children:
 - i. John;⁵ ii. Pennington;⁵ iii. Peter;⁵ iv. Ezekiel;⁵ v. Prudence,⁵ m. ——— Winn, son of the founder of Winnsboro, S. C. A dau. Susan Winn,⁶ m. Col. William Curry, of Lincoln Co., Ga., a planter and merchant, and member of the Ga. Legislature, who removed to Talladega, Ala., in 1837, and d. there in 1855. Dr. Jabez Lamar Monroe Curry,⁷ Washington, D. C., a distinguished educator and thinker, is a son.[†]
- (5) Jeremiah,⁴ m. ———. Children:
 - i. Thomas;⁵ ii. John;⁵ iii. James;⁵ iv. Mrs. Sinquefield.⁵ Henry G. Lamar,⁶ son of John,⁵ was a prominent Georgian, and the father of the wife⁷ of Senator A. O. Bacon, from Ga.

IV. John Lamar,⁴ (John,³ Thomas,² Thomas Sr.¹) lived in Putnam and Lincoln Counties, Ga., was a well-to-do planter, land and slave owner. Married: (1) ———; (2) ———; (3) ———. Children, by what wives unknown:

- (1) Zachariah Lamar.⁵
- (2) Basil.⁵ His son, Gazaway B. Lamar,⁶ b. 1798 in Ga., d. in N. Y., Oct. 5, 1874, was a prominent banker and friend of the South in the late war. His son, Col. Charles Lamar, was one of the last men killed in this war.
- (3) Harmong,⁵ lived in Columbia and Newton Counties in Ga., and later in Glennville, Barbour Co., Ala., where he died;

* See *Va. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, iv., pp. 210, 332, for full account of this connection with Rootes' antecedents.

† Brewer's *Alabama*, 541.

was a wealthy and prosperous planter; m. Martha Ann Young, dau. Wm. Young, who went from at or near Baltimore, Md., to Augusta, Ga. She d. in Tuskegee, Ala. Children:

- i. *John O. Lamar*,⁶ m. (1) Sarah Andrew, dau. of Bishop Andrew; (2) Miss Perry.
 - ii. *Lucy B.*⁶ m. (1) James Barnett.
 - iii. *Cornelia*,⁶ m. Dr. Robert Howard, of Tuskegee, Ala.
 - iv. *Wm. Harmong*,⁶ m. Ann M. Glenn, dau. of Rev. John Bowles Glenn* and wife, Maria Allen, (m. in Jones Co. Ga.) He is a physician, and now lives at Jasper, Ala. Children: 1. Theodore J. Lamar,⁷ m. Miss Orlean Cleveland; 2. *Charles R.*,⁷ m. Laura Cain; 3. *Glennie C.*,⁷ m. T. S. Phillips; 4. *William Harmong*,⁷ m. Virginia Longstreet Lamar, dau. of Justice L. Q. C. Lamar, reside in Rockville, Md., chil.: (1) *Virginia Longstreet*,⁸ (2) *Augusta Glenn*,⁸ (3) *L. Q. C.*,⁸ (4) *Wm. H., Jr.*⁸ 5. *Howard*,⁷ m. Alma Hayes, Jasper, Ala.; 6. *Annie*,⁷ unm.; 7. *George Holt*,⁷ m. Edith Stonestreet, live at Rockville, Md.
 - v. *Sallie*,⁶ m. Wm. Russell; vi. *Thomas*,⁶ vii. *Lucius M.*⁶
- (4) John,⁵ b. 1769; d. Aug. 3, 1833. He resided for a time in Warren Co., but later in Putnam Co., Ga. He was a thrifty planter, and resided on a valuable estate ten or twelve miles south of Eatonton. His wife was his first cousin, Rebecca,⁵ dau. of Thomas Lamar.⁴

Children, order conjectural:

- i. *Lucius Quintus Cincinnatus*,⁶ † b. in Warren Co. Ga., July 15, 1797; was a prominent lawyer and judge; d. July 4, 1834, in Milledgeville, Ga.; m. Sarah Williamson Bird, b. Feb. 24, 1802. After his death she m. Col. Hiram B. Troutman, of Vineville, Ga. Children: 1. *Lucius Quintus Cincinnatus Lamar*,⁷ † b. Sept. 1, 1825; d. Jan. 23, 1893; m. (1) Virginia Lafayette Longstreet, (dau. of Rev. Augustus B. Longstreet, then Pres. of Emory College); (2) Mrs. H. D. Holt (no issue by this mar.); was a distinguished lawyer; statesman; and Justice U. S. Sup. Ct.;

* Son of James Glenn, b. in Cumberland Co., Va., emigrated to Union Co., S. C.; whose wife was Elizabeth Bowles, (b. Aug. 13, 1748, in Fluvanna Co., Va., d. Union Co., S. C.) dau. of Thomas and Sarah Bowles. Dr. James Allen, father of Maria (*Allen*) Glenn, emigrated from Baltimore, Md., to Jones Co., Ga.

† For extended sketch of him see Miller's *Bench and Bar of Ga.*, ii., pp. 133-150; also Appleton's *Cyclopedia of Am. Biog.*, iii., p. 598, for biographies of Mirabeau B.,⁶ Lucius Q. C. Sr.,⁶ and Lucius Q. C. Jr.⁷

‡ See his *Life, times and speeches*, by Mayes; foot-note *supra*.

- resided in Miss. Children: (1) *Frances Lamar*,⁸ m. Judge Edward Mayes, Jackson, Miss.; (2) *Lucius Q. C.*,⁸ m. Kate Lester, Washington, D. C.; (3) *Augusta*,⁸ m. F. H. Heiskell, Memphis, Tenn.; and (4) *Virginia Longstreet*,⁸ m. William Harmong Lamar,⁷ *supra*. 2. *Thompson Bird*;⁷ 3. *Jefferson Mirabeau*;⁷ 4. *Mrs. Susan R. Wiggins*;⁷ 5. *Mary Ann*, m. (1) James C. Longstreet, (2) John B. Ross.; 6-8, d. young.
- ii. *Mirabeau Buonaparte*,⁶ b. Aug. 16, 1798, in Louisville, Ga.; was a writer, soldier, lawyer, statesman, and diplomatist; was President of Tex.; and d. in Richmond, that State, Dec. 19, 1859.
- iii. *Thomas Randolph*;⁶ iv. *Jefferson Jackson*;⁶ v. *Mrs. Evalina Harvey*;⁶ vi. *Mrs. Mary A. Moreland*;⁶ vii. *Mrs. Aurelia Randle*;⁶ viii. *Mrs. Louisa McGehee*;⁶ and ix. *Loretto Lamar*,⁶ m. Absalom Harris Chappell, Esq., Columbus, Ga.

BIBLIOGRAPHY OF THE STATUTE LAW OF THE SOUTHERN STATES.

BY THEODORE LEE COLE.

FLORIDA.

Governmental History.—The territory now the State of Florida was acquired by the United States from Spain in 1821. Prior to that date it belonged:

Until 1763 to Spain;
1763 to 1783 to Great Britain;
1783 to 1821 to Spain.

Under act of Congress 3 Mar., 1821 (U. S. Stat. at Large, vol. 3, p. 637) Gen'l Andrew Jackson was vested with "all the military, civil, and judicial powers exercised by the officers of the existing [Spanish] government," and taking possession at Pensacola on 17 July, 1821, as "Governor of the Provinces of the Floridas," exercised the powers of "the Captain-General, and of the Intendant of the Island of Cuba over the said Provinces" until the organization of the Territory.

TERRITORY OF FLORIDA.—Established by act of Congress, 30 Mar., 1822 (U. S. Stat. at Large, vol. 3, p. 654) with the same boundaries as the State now has.

From 1822 until 1826 the legislative power was vested in the Governor and thirteen persons, called the Legislative Council, appointed annually by the President of the United States by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, "from among the citizens of the United States residing there." (U. S. Stat. at Large, vol. 3, p. 655).

After 1823 the Legislative Council were appointed "from among the citizens of the United States or from among the inhabitants of the territory, resident there at the cession," and the veto power of the Governor was limited. (U. S. Stat. at Large, vol. 3, p. 751).

From 1826 to 1838 the Legislative Council (of one house only) was elected by the people. (U. S. Stat. at Large, vol. 4, p. 166).

After 1838 the Legislative Council consisted of two houses, both elected by the people. (U. S. Stat. at Large, vol. 5, p. 263).

STATE OF FLORIDA.—There was no enabling act, as it was considered that the right to be admitted as a State had been secured by the provisions of the treaty of cession from Spain. The Constitution was adopted by the Convention on 11 Jan., 1839, (submitted to the people in 1839), and the State was admitted by act of Congress, 3 Mar., 1845, (U. S. Stat. at Large, vol. 5, p. 742), with its present boundaries.

Sessions of the Legislature were held:

1822 at Pensacola;

1823 at St. Augustine;

1824 to 1895 at Tallahassee.

CHECK LIST OF STATUTE LAW.

Abbreviations used: p. and pp., page and pages; l. and ll., leaf and leaves; t., title page, verso blank (or with copyright notice only); brackets ([]) enclose words or figures not on title pages, but supplied from other sources, and pages not numbered by the printer; [1] means an unnumbered page and always the verso of a numbered page; [2] means two unnumbered pages, *i. e.*, one leaf printed on both sides and neither numbered; il. means a leaf printed on one side only and unnumbered; n. i. means "no index"; n. t. p. means "no title page"; n. d. means "no date."

In the "imprints" the letters (A to Pp) refer to that part of the imprint which is given *in full* with the corresponding letter below.

The size of the books is *octavo*.

I.—SESSION LAWS (REGULAR SERIES).

TERRITORIAL.

Acts of the Legislative Council of the Territory of Florida:—

1st sess. [Aug. and Sept.] 1822.¹ A. 1823. Pp. t. [2] LXXX and 3-197 n. i.

2d sess. [June and July] 1823. B. 1823. Pp. t. [4] and 3-161 n. i.

3d sess. [Dec. and Jan.] 1824[-5].² C. 1825. Pp. t. [3] XVIII. and 4-321 + errata slip.³

4th sess. [Dec.] 1825. C. 1826. Pp. t. [4] 88.

5th sess. [Jan.] 1827. D. 1827. Pp. t. [4] 171 n. i.

6th sess. [Dec. and Jan.] 1827-8. E. 1828. Pp. t. 175. [4].

7th sess. [Oct. and Nov.] 1828.⁴ F. 1829. Pp. t. 301, 70.

8th sess. [Oct. and Nov.] 1829. G. 1829. Pp. t. 181.

9th sess. Jan. 3d-Feb. 13th 1831. H. 1831. Pp. 123.

10th sess. Jan. 2d-Feb. 12th 1832. I. 1832. Pp. t. [3]. 162.

11th sess. Jan. 7th-Feb. 17th 1833.⁵ I. 1833. Pp. t. 144.

Laws of the Legislative Council of the Territory of Florida,

12th sess. Jan. 6th-Feb. 16th 1833[1834]. J. 1834. Pp. 130.

A. = Pensacola: Floridian Press,

B. = Pensacola: Printed by John Fitzgerald & Co.

C. = Tallahassee, Printed at the office of the Florida Intelligencer,

D. = Tallahassee, Printed by A. S. Thruston,

E. = Tallahassee: Printed by Joseph D. Davenport,

F. = Printed by William Wilson, Tallahassee,

G. = Tallahassee: Printed at the Floridian & Advocate Office.

H. = Tallahassee: Gibson & Smith, Territorial printers.

I. = Tallahassee: William Wilson, Territorial Printer.

J. = Tallahassee: William Wilson, Printer.

¹ "Together with the Treaty of Cession—Governor Jackson's Ordinances—The Act of Congress organizing the Territorial Government—Constitution of the United States—Spanish regulations for the allotment of Lands, &c. &c. &c."

² "together with The former acts, and parts of acts now in force, the Laws of Congress organizing the government of the Territory of Florida, and Constitution of the United States."

³ Pasted on last page of Contents.

⁴ At this session many of the laws were revised, and this volume and the "Laws passed prior to Oct. 1828, now in force. Tallahassee: 1829" give the body of laws then in force.

⁵ Act No. 4 not correct as printed in 1833 (Laws 1834, p. 30). Correctly printed in Laws 1834, pp. 121-3.

Acts of the Governor and Legislative Council of the Territory of Florida:—

13th sess. Jan. 5th-Feb. 14th 1835. J. 1835. Pp. iv. and 251-353.

14th sess. Jan. 4th-Feb. 14th 1836. J. 1836. Pp. iv. 71.

Acts of the Legislative Council of the Territory of Florida:—

15th sess. Jan. 2d-Feb. 12th 1837. K. 1837. Pp. 70.

16th sess. Jan. 1st-Feb. 11th 1838. L. 1838. Pp. 88, v.

17th sess. Jan. 6[7]-Mar. 4 1839. L. 1839. Pp. 67 iv.

Acts and Resolutions of the Legislative Council of the Territory of Florida:—

18th sess. 6th Jan.-2d Mar. 1840. M. 1840. Pp. 76. 9.

19th sess. 4th Jan.-4th Mar. 1841. N. 1841. Pp. 85. 7.

20th sess. 3d Jan.-5th Mar. 1842. N. 1842. Pp. [2] 62. 7.¹

21st sess. 2d Jan.-16th Mar. 1843. O. 1843. Pp. 104.²

22d sess. 1st Jan.-15th Mar. 1844. P. 1844. Pp. 9. 100. iv.

Acts and Resolutions passed by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Florida,

23d sess. Jan. 6. 1845. Q. 1845. Pp. 107, iv.

STATE.

Acts and Resolutions of the 1st Gen'l Ass'y of the State of Florida:—

1st sess. June 23d-July 26th, 1845.³ R. 1845. Pp. 29, 57, x.

J. = Tallahassee: William Wilson, Printer.

K. = Tallahassee: Fla: William Wilson—Printer.

L. = Tallahassee: S. S. Sibley, Printer.

M. = Tallahassee: B. F. Whitner, Jr., Printer, Star Office.

N. = Tallahassee: C. E. Bartlett, Printer, Star Office.

O. = Tallahassee: printed at the office of the Florida Sentinel, by Joseph Clisby.

P. = Tallahassee: printed at the office of the Star of Florida.

Q. = Tallahassee: printed at the office of the Star of Florida. By W. & C. J. Bartlett.

R. = Tallahassee: printed by W. & C. Julian Bartlett.

¹ Also printed as "27th Cong. 3d Sess. Doc. No. 72. Ho. of Reps. Executive. Laws passed by the Legislature of Florida. Message from the President of the United States, transmitting Laws passed by the Governor and Legislative Council of Florida. [Washington: 1843]. n. t. p., pp. 52.

² Rules of Practice for Court of Appeals, pp. 83-97.

³ With the Constitution [of 1839] and act admitting the State, pp. 5-29.

adj. sess. Nov. 17th-Dec. 29, 1845. S. 1845. Pp. t. [2]
63-158. XVI. XXII.¹

Acts and Resolutions of the Gen'l Ass'y of the State of
Florida:—

2d sess. Nov. 23, 1846-Jan. 6, 1847. T. 1846. Pp. 99
[1]. II-V.

3d sess. Nov. 22, 1847-Jan. 8, 1848. U. 1848. Pp. 86,
VI, 2, 11.²

4th sess. Nov. 27th, 1848*Jan. 13th, 1849. V. 1849. Pp.
CXXXVI.

5th sess. Nov. 25, 1850-Jan. 24, 1851. W. 1851.³ Pp.
207, XL.

6th sess. Nov. 22, 1852-Jan. 14, 1853. X. 1853. Pp.
193, x.

7th sess. Nov. 27, 1854[-Jan. 12, 1855]. Y. 1855. Pp.
101, x.

adj. sess. 26th Nov. [-Dec. 15] 1855. Z. 1855. Pp.
66, VI.

8th sess. Nov. 24, [-Dec. 27], 1856. Z. 1857. Pp. 85, v.

9th sess. Nov. 22d, 1858 [-Jan. 15, 1859]. Aa. 1859.
Pp. 167, XIII.

S. = Tallahassee: Office of the Floridian: printed by S. S. Sibley.

T. = Tallahassee: Office of the Floridian: printed by Samuel S.
Sibley.

U. = Tallahassee: Southern Journal office: Printed by W.
Bartlett.

V. = Tallahassee: office of the Florida Sentinel: printed by
Joseph Clisby.

W. = Tallahassee: Office of the Floridian and Journal. Printed
by Charles E. Dyke.

X. = Tallahassee: Floridian & Journal office. Printed by Charles
E. Dyke.

Y. = Tallahassee: office of the Floridian & Journal. Printed by
Dyke & Williams.

Z. = Tallahassee: office of the Floridian and Journal. Printed
by James S. Jones.

Aa. = Tallahassee: office of the Floridian and Journal. Printed
by Jones & Dyke.

¹ Rules of Courts, pp. XXII; index to both sessions of 1st Gen'l
Ass'y, pp. XVI.

² Amendments adopted, pp. 2; Amendment proposed, 11.

³ Contains Constitution of 1839 and amendments, pp. I-XXV.

Acts and Resolutions adopted by the Gen'l Ass'y of Florida:—

adj. sess. Nov. 28, [-Dec. 22] 1859. Bb. 1859. Pp. 103, VIII.

10th sess. Nov. 26, 1860 [-Feb. 14, 1861]. Bb. 1861. Pp. 242, XIV.

11th sess. Nov. 18, [-Dec. 17] 1861. Bb. 1862. Pp. 79, VI.

Acts and Resolutions adopted at the

1st sess. 12th Gen'l Ass'y of Fla., Nov. 17, [-Dec. 15] 1862. Bb. 1862. Pp. 79, IV.

Acts and Resolutions adopted by the Gen'l Ass'y of Florida:—

[2d] 12th sess. Nov. 16th [-Dec. 4] 1863. Cc. 1863. Pp. 60, IV.

13th sess. Nov. 21st [-Dec. 7] 1864. Cc. 1865. Pp. 46, IV.

14th sess. Dec. 18,¹ 1865 [-Jan. 16, 1866]. Dd. 1866.² Pp. 156, XXXII.

Acts and Resolutions adopted by the

2d Sess. 14th Gen'l Ass'y of the State of Florida, Nov. 14, [-Dec.] 1866. Dd. 1867. Pp. 95, VIII.

Acts and Resolutions adopted by the Legislature of Florida:—

1st sess. [June 8-Aug. 6]³ 1868. Ee. 1868.⁴ Pp. x, 231, XX.

2d sess. [Jan. 5-Feb. 1] 1869. Ff. 1869. Pp. lvi.

Bb. = Tallahassee: office of the Floridian and Journal. Printed by Dyke & Carlisle.

Cc. = Tallahassee: office of the Floridian and Journal. Printed by Dyke & Sparhawk.

Dd. = Tallahassee: office of the Floridian: printed by Dyke & Sparhawk.

Ee. = Tallahassee, Fla.: printed at the office of the Tallahassee Sentinel, Hiram Potter, Jr., Proprietor.

Ff. = Tallahassee, Fla.: Edw. M. Cheney, State printer.

¹ On 3d Monday of December in accordance with the Constitution of 1865 (schedule, § 5).

² Constitution, Ordinances and Resolutions 1865, pp. 125-156.

³ On 2d Monday of June in accordance with the Constitution of 1868 (Art. 4, § 2).

⁴ Constitution and Ordinances 1868, pp. 193-231.

extra sess. June 8, [-] 1869. Ff. 1869. Pp. lxi.
 3d sess. [Jan. 4- 1870]. Gg. 1870. Pp. cxlx (for cl.).
 Code of Procedure, approved Feb. 19, 1870. Gg'. 1870.
 Pp. 176.¹
 extra sess. May 23, [-] 1870. Gg. 1870. Pp. xxxii.
 4th sess. [Jan. 3- 1871]. Gg. 1871. Pp. LX.
 5th sess. [Jan. 2-]. Also, extraordinary sess. Apr. 22
 [-] 1872. Hh. 1872. Pp. 120.
 6th sess. [Jan. 7-] and extra sess. Feb. 22 [-] 1873. Ii.
 1873. Pp. 55, viii.²
 7th sess. [Jan. 6- 1874]. Gg. 1874. Pp. x, 11, 9-139.
 8th sess. [Jan. 5- 1875]. Jj. 1875. Pp. 98.
 9th sess. [Jan. 2- 1877]. Jj. 1877. Pp. 219.
 10th sess. [Jan. 7- 1879]. Kk. 1879. Pp. 224.
 11th sess. [Jan. 4-Mar. 4, 1881]. Ll. 1881. Pp. 282.
 12th sess. [Jan. 2-Mar. 2, 1883]. Ll. 1883. Pp. 207.
 13th sess. [Jan. 6- 1885]. Ll. 1885. Pp. xvi, 180.
 1st sess. [Apr. 5-June 3, 1887]. Mm. 1887. Pp. xix, 353.
 Extra sess. [Feb. 5- 1889]. Nn. 1889.³ Pp. [3]. 20.
 2d reg. sess. [Apr. 2- 1889]. Nn. 1889. Pp. xix, 386.
 3d reg. sess. [Apr. 7- 1891]. Oo. 1891. Pp. xv, 271.
 4th reg. sess. [Apr. 4- 1893]. Qq. 1893. Pp. xxvi,
 414, 64 + erratum slip.
 5th reg. sess. [Apr. 2- 1895]. Qq. 1895. Pp. xxvi,
 408, 18, 8, 32.⁴

Gg. = Tallahassee, Fla.: Charles H. Walton, State printer.

Gg'. = Tallahassee: Charles H. Walton, State printer.

Hh. = Tallahassee, Fla.: printed at the office of the Tallahassee Sentinel.

Ii. = Tallahassee, Fla.: Hamilton Jay, State printer.

Jj. = Tallahassee, Fla.: Charles E. Dyke, Sr., State printer.

Kk. = Tallahassee, Fla.: printed at the Floridian office.

Ll. = Tallahassee, Fla.: Charles E. Dyke, State printer.

Mm. = Tallahassee, Fla.: N. M. Bowen, State printer.

Nn. = Tallahassee, Florida: N. M. Bowen, printer.

Oo. = Jacksonville, Fla.: Printed by the Times-Union Book and Job Office.

Qq. = Tallahassee, Fla.: Printed at the Tallahassee Book and Job Office.

¹ This act is not printed in the session laws, nor elsewhere as originally adopted.

² Statement of receipts and expenditures, pp. viii.

³ Called on account of yellow-fever epidemic.

⁴ Statement of receipts and expenditures, pp. 8, 32.

II.—ACTS &c., SEPARATELY PRINTED (BUT ALSO PRINTED IN THE
REGULAR SERIES).

[An act to establish Common Schools, etc., approved Jan. 1853. Tallahassee: 1859.]

Ordered printed separately (Acts, adj. 1859, p. 95). Printed in Acts 1852-3 (pp. 88-92).

["Act to aid families of soldiers that require assistance," and
"resolution relating to the Roll of Honor."]

Ordered printed separately and distributed among the soldiers from Florida (Acts 1862, p. 77). Printed in Acts 1862 (pp. 19-22 and 67 and 68).

III.—STATUTES (DIGESTS, CODES AND COMPILATIONS)—OFFICIAL AND
UNOFFICIAL.

1821 ORDINANCES.

Ordinances, by Major-General Andrew Jackson, Governor of the Provinces of the Floridas, exercising the powers of the Captain-General, and of the Intendant of the Island of Cuba, over the said Provinces, and of the Governors of said Provinces respectively. Printed by Richard W. Edes, St. Augustine, 1821. Pp. cover + [28] pp.

Contains 5 Ordinances, dated Pensacola, July 18-26, 1821 [and recorded] at St. Augustine Aug. 20, 1821. They are those relating to St. Augustine and similar ordinances relating to Pensacola seem to have been made at the same time (see Acts, 1st sess. 1822, pp. xvii-xxix) and perhaps printed there in 1821 as these were at St. Augustine.¹

1828 LAWS IN FORCE.

Laws of the Territory of Florida: Passed prior to October, 1828, Now in force. By authority. Tallahassee: Printed at the Floridian & Advocate office. 1829. Pp. t. 51, 128 (no pp. 7 and 8).

Prepared under acts 1827-8 (p. 169) and 1828 (p. 203) and with the Acts of 7th session 1828 comprises the laws in force at the close of that session. It contains also the Laws of the United States relative to Florida.

¹ One of these books may be the first book printed in Florida after the American occupation.

1838 LAWS OF UNITED STATES.

Laws of the United States relative to the Territory of Florida, passed by Congress prior to 1838. By authority. Tallahassee: S. S. Sibley, Printer. 1837. Pp. 80.

Probably prepared under act 1837 (p. 63), but printed separately instead of with the acts 1837 as therein directed. A supplement was printed in 1843 (*see below*).

1839 COMPILATION.

Compilation of the public acts of the Legislative Council of the Territory of Florida, passed prior to 1840. By John P. Duval, Esq. Tallahassee: Samuel S. Sibley, Printer. 1839. Pp. t. 476, xvi.

Prepared under resolution of 1838 (Acts, p. 86), but probably the result of legislation beginning in 1831 and continued in 1834 and 1835 (*see pp. 369-372*). It seems to have no plan of arrangement, and was probably very unsatisfactory, as a new reviser was appointed in 1841, who reported a revision in 1843, which, however, was never adopted as a whole.¹

1843 LAWS OF UNITED STATES.

Laws of the United States relative to the Territory of Florida. No imprint. Pp. 79, ii.

Printed under resolution of 1843 (Acts p. 79) "in a proper form to be attached to the pamphlet containing the laws of Congress relative to Florida, passed prior to the year 1838." (*See above.*)

1847 DIGEST.

A Manual or Digest of the Statute Law of a general and public character, in force at end of second session, on 6th Jan., 1847. Digested and arranged under an act, approved Dec. 10, 1845. By Leslie A. Thompson. Boston: 1847. Pp. xxxiv, ½ t. 686.

See Acts adj. sess. 1845 (p. 117). Contains Constitutions of U. S. and Fla., Treaty of Cession, and acts of Congress, and is arranged systematically by subjects.

¹ William Marvin appointed to revise the laws (Acts 1841, p. 66). Revised Statutes reported to the Council of 1843, enacted in part, and such chapters as were unacted upon to be submitted to the next Council (Acts 1843, p. 34). Compensation for enrolling "Marvin's Digest" or "Revised Statutes" was voted. (*Ib.* p. 64).

1847 MILITIA AND PATROL.

[Militia and Patrol Laws, 1847.]

Ordered printed together in pamphlet form (Acts 1846-7, p. 42).

1869 REAL ESTATE LAWS.

[Digest of laws in reference to tenure and transfer of real estate.]

Ordered published and distributed by Commissioner of Immigration. (Acts 2d sess. 1869, p. 6).

1869 SCHOOL LAW.

School Law of Florida. With the regulations, forms, and instructions of the Department. Prepared by C. Thurston Chase, Supt. of Public Instruction. Tallahassee: Edw. M. Cheney, State printer. 1869. Pp. liv.

Prepared under act of Jan. 30, 1869 (Acts, p. 10).

1870 CODE OF PROCEDURE.

The Code of Procedure of the State of Florida. Approved Feb. 19, 1870, and taking effect July 1, 1870. Tallahassee: Charles H. Walton, State printer. 1870. Pp. 176.

Probably prepared under act 6 Aug., 1868 (Acts, p. 159) and R. M. Smith was paid for preparing it (Acts, extra sess. 1869, p. 52). It is not printed in the acts of the session at which it was adopted. It was repealed, and the old practice revived, by act 24 Feb. (in effect June 1,) 1873 (Acts, p. 15).

1872 DIGEST.

A Digest of the Statute Law, of a general and public character, in force up to 1st Jan. 1872. Digested and arranged under an act approved Aug. 6, 1868. By Allen H. Bush. Tallahassee, Fla.: Charles H. Walton, State printer. 1872. Pp. t. 11, 838.

See acts 1868 (p. 159). Contains Constitution of Florida 1868, Code of Procedure as amended, and Rules of Courts, and is arranged alphabetically by subjects.

1877 INDEX.

Index to the Laws of Florida of a general nature from A. D. 1847 to and including A. D. 1877. [By E. M. Randall]. Jacksonville, Fla.: published by Alvord, Kellogg & Campbell. 1877. Pp. cover and 163 pp. (pp. 6, 8, 10 &c. to 162 blank).

Includes repealed, as well as unrepealed, acts.

1881 DIGEST.

A Digest of the Laws, from 1822 to 11th Mar. 1881 inclusive. Compiled by James F. McClellan. Tallahassee, Fla.: printed at the Floridian book and job office. 1881. Pp. xvi, 1302.

Prepared under acts 2 Mar. 1877 (Acts, p. 82) and 8 Mar. 1879 (Acts, p. 87) and ordered printed by act 1881 (p. 59). Contains Constitution of Florida with amendments, the charters of certain companies, and is arranged alphabetically by subjects.

1892 REVISED STATUTES.

The Revised Statutes. Prepared under authority of, and adopted by, the Legislature. W. A. Blount, C. M. Cooper, L. C. Massey, Commissioners. Jacksonville, Fla.: The Dacosta printing and publishing house. 1892. Pp. xi, 1192, 11. + 11. (in front of title page).

Prepared under act 1 June, 1889 (Acts, p. 143); adopted by act 8 June, 1891 (Acts, p. 92), and went into effect 13 May, 1892. It includes the acts of 1889 and those of 1891 in an appendix. It contains the Constitution of Florida of 1885, with the amendments of 1890, and is arranged systematically by subjects.

[Reports of the Commissioners to revise &c. the Statutes.]

Ordered printed in parts and distributed to members of the Legislature of 1891 (Acts 1889, p. 144).

IV.—CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTIONS (JOURNALS, DEBATES, CONSTITUTIONS, &c.).

1838-39 (ORGANIZATION).

Journal of the proceedings of a Convention of delegates to form a Constitution for the People of Florida, held at

St. Joseph, December, [3d-Jan. 11th] 1838[-39]. St. Joseph: printed at the "Times" office, 1839. Pp. 120 n. i.

Held in pursuance of act approved 2 Feb., 1838 (Acts, p. 15).

Constitution, or form of government for the People of Florida. [St. Joseph: printed at the "Times" office. 1839.] n. t. p., pp. 20 n. i.

Adopted 11 Jan., and submitted to the people and ratified 6 May, 1839. Not in force until 3 Mar., 1845.

Constitution, or form of government, for the People of Florida. By authority: published under the direction of the Secretary of State. Tallahassee: Office of the Floridian and Journal. Printed by Charles E. Dyke. 1851. Pp. 27 [I] + II & III. n. i.

Contains amendments adopted to 1849 and those proposed 1850-51.

1861-62 (SECESSION).

Journal of the proceedings [and Ordinances and Resolutions] of the Convention of the People of Florida, begun and held at the Capitol in the city of Tallassee, [Tallahassee] on Thursday, January 3, [and ended 21 Jan.] A. D. 1861. Tallahassee: office of the Floridian and Journal. Printed by Dyke & Carlisle. 1861. Pp. 112. n. i.

Held under act 30 Nov. 1860 (Acts 1860-61, p. 15). Contains Ordinances (Nos. 1-22) and Resolutions (Nos. 1-11). Ordinance of Secession adopted 10 Jan. 1861.

Proceedings of the Convention of the People of Florida, at called sessions, Begun and Held at the Capitol in Tallahassee, on Tuesday, February 26th, [and ended 1 Mar.] and Thursday, April 18th, [and ended 27 April] 1861. [Tallahassee: Floridian and Journal. 1861] Pp. ½ t. & 3-70. n. i.

Called by proclamations of its President, dated 13 Feb. and 25 Mar., 1861.

Constitution or form of government for the People of Florida, as revised and amended At a Convention of the People begun and holden at the city of Tallahassee on the Third day of January, [and continued until 27 April] A. D. 1861, together with the Ordinances [and Resolutions] adopted by said Convention [at Feb. and April sessions]. Tallahassee: office of the Floridian and Journal. Printed by Dyke & Carlisle. 1861. Pp. 68 n. i.

Contains the Constitution of 1839 as amended to end of April session, and Ordinances (Nos. 23-46) and Resolutions (Nos. 12-33) of the Feb.-Mar., and April, sessions.

Journal of the Convention of the People of Florida, at a called session, Begun and Held at the Capitol, in the City of Tallahassee, on Tuesday, January 14, [and ended 27 Jan.] 1862. [Tallahassee: Floridian and Journal. 1862.] Pp. ½ t. & 3-110. n. i.

Called by proclamation of its President dated 13 Dec. 1861.

Constitution or form of government for the People of Florida, as revised and amended At a Convention of the People begun and holden at the city of Tallahassee on the 3d day of January, A. D. 1861, and at a Called Session thereof begun and held January 14th, A. D. 1862, Together with the Ordinances [and Resolutions] adopted by said Convention at said Called Session. [Tallahassee: Floridian and Journal. 1862] Pp. ½ t. & 3-48 n. i.

Contains the Constitution of 1839 as amended to end of April session 1861 and Ordinances (Nos. 47-63) and Resolutions (Nos. 34-57) of Jan. 1862 session.

1865 (RE-ORGANIZATION).

[Journal, Documents, Ordinances and Resolutions of the Convention held at Tallahassee from 25 Oct. to 7 Nov. 1865. Tallahassee: Floridian, 1865.] Pp. 167 n. i.

Ordered printed by resolution of the Convention.

[Constitution, Ordinances and Resolutions of the Convention held Oct. 25, 1865. Tallahassee: Floridian, 1865] Pp. 34. xxii.

Ordered printed by resolution of the Convention. Also printed in Acts 1865-66, pp. 125-156.

1868 (RECONSTRUCTION).

Journal of the proceedings of the Constitutional Convention of the State of Florida, begun and held at the Capitol, at Tallahassee, on Monday, January 20th, [and ended 25 Feb.] 1868. Tallahassee: Edward M. Cheney, Printer. 1868. Pp. 134. n. i.

Probably held under directions of the military commander and in pursuance of the reconstruction acts of Congress.

Constitution of the State of Florida, framed at a Convention of the People, begun and held at the city of Tallahassee, on the 20th day of January, A. D. 1868. Together with the Ordinances adopted by said Convention. Published in compliance with a resolution of said Convention, by Sherman Conant, Secretary of the Convention. Jacksonville, Fla. Office of the Florida Union: printed by Edw. M. Cheney. 1868 pp. 42 n. i.¹

Ordered printed in pamphlet form (Journal, p. 131).

Constitution of the State of Florida, adopted February 25, 1868. [with amendments adopted in 1871]. No imprint. Pp. 28, 11. n. i.

Constitution of the State of Florida, [as amended in 1871 and 1875] with notes of the Decisions and opinions of the Supreme Court, up to and including January term, 1877. Tallahassee, Fla.: Charles E. Dyke, Sr. State printer. 1877. Pp. 36 + errata slip (pasted on p. 14) n. i.

¹ There seems to be another edition with the same, or similar, title and imprint, and with pp. 40 n. i.

1885 (RE-FORMATION).

Journal of the proceedings of the Constitutional Convention of the State of Florida, which convened at the Capitol, at Tallahassee, on Tuesday, June 9, [and ended 3 Aug.] 1885. President: Hon. Samuel Pasco, Of Jefferson County. First Vice-President: Hon. J. E. Yonge, Of Escambia County. Second Vice-President: Hon. J. T. Lesley, Of Hillsborough County. Secretary: Wm. H. Reynolds, Of Hamilton County. Tallahassee, Fla.: N. M. Bowen, State printer. 1885. Pp. 631 n. i.

Held under act of 12 Feb. 1885 (Acts, p. 20)

Constitution of the State of Florida, adopted by the Convention of 1885, and ratified by the people at the election of November 2d, 1886. Jacksonville, Fla.: Times-Union Printing and Publishing House, 1886. Pp. cover, 38. n. i.

Contains also, the 3 Ordinances of this Convention.

Constitution adopted by the Convention of 1885. [Colophon.] Tallahassee, Fla.: 1889. Floridian steam printing house, N. M. Bowen, Proprietor. n. t. p., pp. 39 [1]. n. i.

Contains, also, the Ordinances.

BOOK NOTES.

It is learned that ex-Postmaster General William L. Wilson, President of Washington and Lee University, and President of the Southern History Association, has engaged to write a biography of President James Madison.

The third and fourth volumes of the *Messages and Papers of the Presidents*, edited by Congressman James D. Richardson, of Tennessee, have appeared. The third covers the eight years from 1833 to 1841, and the fourth, 1841-49.

Gen. H. V. Boynton has published *An Historical Guide* to the National Military Park, Chickamauga-Chattanooga. There are 24 full-page illustrations, 8 maps and full descriptions of the park of 10 miles square, and of its 36 miles of approaches along Missionary Ridge, over Lookout Mountain, and about Chattanooga. The Government has already expended over \$650,000 upon the park (12mo, pp. 327, \$1.50).

Hon. Edmund G. Ross, one of the Senators through whose vote President Johnson escaped impeachment, has published the *History of the Impeachment of Andrew Johnson, President of the United States* (Santa Fé: New Mexican Printing Co., 1897, pp. 180).

The Columbia University *Studies in History, Economics and Public Law* presents as the first part of its eighth volume a study by Charles Ernest Chadsey on *The Struggle between President Johnson and Congress over Reconstruction*. The development of the theory of reconstruction and the formulation of the reconstruction acts of the 39th and 40th Congresses are traced, and the impeachment of the President is treated.

Henry Ridgely Evans, of Maryland, an attaché of the U. S. Bureau of Education, will contribute an introduction

to *Magic, Stage Illusions, and Scientific Recreations*, to be published by the Scientific American Company of New York. He will also publish through Laird and Lee, of Chicago, *Hours with the Ghosts, or XIX Century Witchcraft*. Both works will appear in September.

It may not be generally known that while the old *Southern Literary Messenger* died from the effects of the war in 1864, there was an attempt to revive it as late as 1895. The effort was made in Washington, D. C., by Mrs. Alice Truehart Buck. The first issue is marked Vol. I, No. 1, and is dated May, 1895; numbers were also published in June and July. It is made up mainly of original contributions.

Captain James Dinkins has published *Personal Recollections and Experiences in the Confederate Army*, with portraits and illustrations by Col. L. T. Dickinson (12mo, \$1.50). The author entered the Confederate Army when a mere lad, barely sixteen years of age. He was in the first battle of the war, and in very nearly the last. He served through the entire war, the first two years in Virginia and Maryland, and the last in Mississippi, Tennessee and Alabama. These recollections and experiences, written at odd times, have been thoroughly revised, with the assistance of old comrades in arms.

The first edition of *Timber Pines of the Southern United States*, by Dr. Charles Mohr, with a discussion of the structure of their wood by Filibert Roth, first published last October (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1896, 4to, pp. 160, 24 ills., 3 maps), has been exhausted. This monograph is one of the most valuable of the many important publications issued by the Government, and it is to be hoped that a new edition will be issued soon.

Rev. Edward M. and Dr. Francis M. Deems have published an *Autobiography of Charles Force Deems, D. D., LL. D., and Memoir by his Sons* (New York: Fleming H. Revell Co., 12mo, pp. 365, \$1.50). The autobiography brings the life of Dr. Deems down to the time of his mar-

riage and acceptance of a professorship in the University of North Carolina in 1842. He was afterwards president of the Greensboro (N. C.) Female College, and came near being made a Bishop of the Southern Methodist Church. He went to New York just after the close of the war and organized the Church of the Strangers. He secured from William H. Vanderbilt the money for the "Deems Fund" in the University of North Carolina.

The address before the Association of Confederate Veterans at its annual meeting in Richmond, Va., was delivered July 1, 1896, by Dr. J. L. M. Curry. His subject was *Slavery, Nullification and Secession, with special reference to the attitude of the people, North and South, to these three leading questions of American history* (Richmond: B. F. Johnson Pub. Co., 1896, 8vo, pp. 31). This address was printed in the minutes of the meeting, and 10,000 copies were issued for distribution. Dr. Curry also presented to the District of Columbia Society Sons of the American Revolution, at the January, 1896, meeting, a valuable study on *North American Colonization, with particular reference to Virginia and the Carolinas* (Washington, 1896, 8vo, pp. 15).

Judge Oliver Perry Temple, of Tennessee, has recently published through Robert Clarke & Company, of Cincinnati, *The Covenanter, The Cavalier and The Puritan* (12mo, \$1.50). It presents a brief comparison of the record of the Covenanters with that of the Cavaliers and of the Puritans, showing in how remarkable a manner the former people have been neglected and ignored in the history and the public thought of the country. The following titles of the chapters will give some idea of the purpose and scope of the work: I. Covenanters in Scotland and Ireland. II. Covenanters in the Revolution. III. Covenanters in the South. IV. and V. The Covenanter and the Cavalier. VI. and VII. Covenanters and the Puritans. VIII. Presbyterians and other Denominations.

The Vanderbilt Southern History Society issues as its second number (the first being an address on *The Study of*

Southern History, by Prof. W. P. Trent, 1896, 8vo, pp. 24), *Elihu Embree, Abolitionist*, by Rev. E. E. Hoss, D.D. (Nashville, Tenn.: University Press Company, 1897, 8vo, pp. 28). Elihu Embree (1782-1820) was a Tennessee Quaker who, in 1820, began the publication of an abolition journal called *The Emancipator*, which preceded the efforts of Garrison and Lundy by about ten years and was earlier than all other efforts of the kind except *The Philanthropist*, published by Charles Osborn, a North Carolina Quaker, at Mt. Pleasant, O., in 1817. *The Emancipator* was beyond question one of the results of the manumission societies organized at various points in Tennessee as early as 1814 by Charles Osborn. Its tone was very aggressive. Unfortunately, the premature death of the editor prevented its publication from continuing more than eight months.

The twenty-fourth volume of the Southern Historical Society *Papers* (Richmond, Va.: The Society, 1896, 8vo, pp. 383), edited by Col. R. A. Brock, is, as usual, filled with a mass of material of great value for the history of the Civil War. This volume, like some of the preceding ones, does not present very much material that is absolutely new, for by far the greater part had been published previously, principally in the periodical press. This, however, might be counted as an advantage, as the additional criticisms possible by such preliminary publication might be turned to good account. The present volume contains 64 articles, most of them treating particular phases of the war or the history of individual commands, thus fulfilling the chief object of the Society—"to collect and preserve for the future historian material for a true history of the causes, progress, and results" of the war. The 24 volumes already published represent some 12,000 pages, and as the difficulty of using the series becomes greater with every succeeding volume, may we not hope for an exhaustive index in the near future?

Important newspaper articles: "William Turner Haskell," a soldier in the Mexican War, an able advocate and

eloquent orator, by Prof. George F. Mellen, Knoxville (Tenn.) *Tribune*, March 28. "The Death of J. Wilkes Booth," by Hugh C. Middleton and George A. McKie, giving some additional details by a hitherto unheard witness, Miss Holloway, a sister of Mrs. Garrett, and a teacher in the Garrett family when Booth was killed, Augusta (Ga.) *Chronicle*, April 19. "Gillon's Retreat, a Revolutionary Estate on Congaree River, S. C.," with genealogical material on the Buyck and Lord families, Columbia (S. C.) *State*, March 23. The *State* also reprints in its issue for May 3 an article from the Philadelphia *Times*, giving the history of the attempt made by a Frenchman, M. Pribus, in the last century to found an empire among the Cherokee Indians of Georgia and Alabama, to act in alliance with the French against the British.

Noteworthy magazine articles: "In the Florida Resort Land," by A. W. Tarbell; "The Tennessee Centennial Exposition," by C. H. Sebastian; "The Surviving Leaders of the Confederacy," by Frank A. Newton, *National Magazine* (Boston), March. "Gen. R. E. Lee, II," by E. J. Lee, *Frank Leslie's Monthly*, March. "Peabody Education Fund," by J. L. M. Curry, *Educational Review*, March. "Sir Walter Raleigh, a Famous Adventurer," by Mrs. Orpen, *Atlanta*, March. "A Blue and Gray Friendship," by John R. Procter; "Old Georgetown—a Social Panorama," by John W. Palmer, *Century*, April. "Greenbacks and the Cost of the Civil War," by W. C. Mitchell, *Journal of Political Economy*, Chicago, March. "John Brown and his Iowa Friends, IV," by B. F. Gue, *Midland Monthly*, Des Moines, Io., March. "Tennessee and its Centennial," by Marks W. Handly, *Century*, May. "Maryland Memories," by John Edgeworth; "George W. Cable," by W. M. Baskerville, *Chautauquan*, May. "The Glory of War—after the Battle," by Henry C. Walsh (photographs from Bull Run, Gettysburg, Petersburg and Antietam), *Cosmopolitan*, May. "The Capture, Death and Burial of J. Wilkes Booth," by R. S. Baker, *McClure's*, May. "John Randolph of Roanoke," by

D. F. Randolph, *Amer. Historical Register*, March. "Representation in Congress from the Seceding States, II," by F. W. Moore; "Carondelet on the Defense of Louisiana," *Amer. Historical Review*, April. "Were the Greenbacks a War Necessity?" *Banker's Magazine*, April. "Awheel through Tide-Water Virginia," by J. B. Carrington, *Outing*, April. "Battle of Gettysburg," by W. S. Reyall, *United Service Magazine* (London), April and May. "The Past and the Future of the American Negro," by D. W. Culp, *Arena*, April. "Life in the Cotton Belt (Mississippi to Florida)," by Frances A. Doughty, *Lippincott*, May. "Topography, Climate and Mineral Springs of Louisiana," by A. M. Bell, *Sanitarian* (New York), April. "Flora McDonald and the Scottish Highlanders in America," *American Historical Register*, April. "The Centenary of the Southwest" (Tennessee Centennial), by Edward J. McDermott, *Catholic World*, May. "George T. Fulham, the Boarding Officer of the Alabama," *Cornhill Magazine*, May. "John Randolph Tucker," by Susan P. Lee, *Green Bag*, May. "Progressive Tendencies in the South," *Guntton's Magazine*, May. "The Story of Osceola," by A. M. Barnes, *Home and Country*, May. "The Last Days of the Merri-mac," by Alfred B. de Zerago, *Home Magazine*, May. "The Bauxite Deposits of Arkansas," by J. C. Branner, *Journal of Geology*, April-May. "Washington as a Soldier," by Lieut. John P. Finley, *The United Service*, April. "Tendencies of Higher Life in the South," by Prof. W. P. Trent, who discusses the advance Southerners are making in literature and education, manners and morals, *Atlantic*, June. "A Note on Mr. James Lane Allen," by James MacArthur, *Bookman*, June. "The Shaw Memorial and the Sculptor St. Gaudens," by T. W. Higginson (Col. Shaw was killed in storming Ft. Wagner), *Century*, June. "Charles Egbert Craddock," by W. M. Baskervill, *Chautauquan*, June. "Moonshining in Georgia," Wm. M. Brewer, *Cosmopolitan*, June. "Baltimore in her Centennial Year," by Charles T. Logan, *Frank Leslie's Monthly*, June. "When John Wesley

Preached in Georgia," by W. J. Scott, *Ladies Home Journal*, June. "Judah Phillips Benjamin," by H. C. Tompkins; "Tennessee's Place in History," by B. J. Ramage; and "Social Changes in the Black Belt," by C. Merriwether, *Sewanee Review*, April.

MARYLAND.—The Putnams will soon publish the *Life of Charles Carroll of Carrollton* by Miss Kate Mason Rowland, in two volumes, the edition being limited to 750 copies. The work will include many of his letters and his journal while a commissioner from Congress to Canada in 1776.

DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.—The Columbia Historical Society, organized in Washington, D. C., in March, 1894, for preserving the history of the National Capital, has published four parts of the first volume of its *Records*. The first part gives the organization of the Society and kindred matters; the second has two papers, one on *Unwelcome Visitors to Washington*, August 24, 1814, by M. I. Weller and James Ewell, M. D., and one on *The Military and Private Secretaries of George Washington*, by Mary S. Beall. The third, issued in October, 1896, presents the history of the *Public Schools of Washington, 1805 to 1885*, by J. Ormond Wilson, which also appeared in the *Report* of the Commissioner of Education for 1894-95. Part four gives a history of the *Boundary Monuments* of the District, by Marcus Baker, with illustrations.

VIRGINIA.—With the publication of Part IV, Edward W. James's *Lower Norfolk County Virginia Antiquary* completes its first volume. There is a full index. The promise made in the first numbers of this magazine has been redeemed in the latter and it is taking its place as a most valuable source for the history of lower Virginia.

Joseph J. Casey, A. M., of 26 East 129th Street, New York City, has recently printed in a limited edition of 100 copies a *Personal Index* to Hening's *Statutes of Virginia*,

and Shepherd's *Continuation of Hening*. These volumes are of great value in connection with Virginia history and genealogy, but the work has not been appreciated. In the present index every page of the sixteen volumes has been carefully examined, every personal name noted, and every repetition of a name on the page put down, thus making a record of about 10,000 names and over 30,000 references. The price is \$5 a copy.

With the April number, the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* completes its fourth volume. An index (16 pages) is added. The contents of the present number are: "Charges against Spotswood," "Council Proceedings, 1716-17," "Decisions of Virginia General Court, 1626-28," "Lists of Members of the House of Burgesses, 1766-75," "Army Supplies in the Revolution," "Northampton County Records in the 17th Century," "Depositions of Revolutionary Soldiers," "Letters of William Fitzhugh," "Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents," genealogy, etc.

NORTH CAROLINA.—Henry Jerome Stockard, now of Fredericksburg, Va., has published *Fugitive Lines* (New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1897, 12mo, pp. vii + 93, \$1) in a very neat, pretty volume. It has many a verse of much beauty and thoughtfulness. The piece "Pallida Mors" has many that are striking; so "My Pipe," "The Prayer of Life," "The Past," "The Building of the Temple," and several others. This young man shows unmistakable promise, which it is to be hoped will have fair opportunities for fulfillment.

The New Year's number of the Historical Society of the Canton of Bern for 1897 is a sketch of *Christoph von Grafenried, Landgraf von Carolina, Gründer von Neu-Bern*, by Wolfgang Friedrich von Mülinen (Bern: K. J. Wyss, Q., pp. 43, map). The sketch is based mainly on family papers and official reports and traces the whole career of the Baron. A map of the surrounding country of New Bern, from a

plan in the library of the author, and seemingly never published before, is added.

The third number of the *North Carolina Baptist Historical Papers* for April has three leading articles: "The Baptists in North Carolina," by Rev. J. D. Hufham; "John Milton and the Baptists," by Prof. Thomas Hume, of the University of North Carolina, and a statistical survey of the "Work of North Carolina Baptist churches for 1896." A portrait of that eloquent preacher and enthusiastic teacher of English, Prof. Hume, is added.

Volume XIV of the *North Carolina State Records* has just been published (Winston, N. C.: M. I. & J. C. Stewart, 1896, Q., pp. xvi + 876). It covers a part of the years 1779 and 1780, and is devoted almost exclusively to correspondence relating to the Revolution and to the proceedings of the Board of War. It is much to be regretted that the proceedings of the General Assembly for 1780 could not be found, although diligent search was made. The proceedings for 1783 and 1784 are also lost. The fifteenth volume of the series is in the hands of the printer.

The Historical Society of Trinity College, N. C., has issued the first number of *An Annual Publication of Historical Papers* (Durham, 1897, pp. 85). The present issue is devoted to reconstruction and State biography. In the preface, Prof. Bassett, editor of the series, says that the sketches "represent for the most part work done by students in the upper classes of Trinity College. It has not been thought wise to be too stringent in reforming the style of these pieces, but pains have been taken to ensure the reliability of the facts presented." Of the nine articles presented four (37 pp.) are by students, five (46 pp.) by professors. There seems to have been no good reason why the article by Prof. Edward Graham Daves should have been reprinted, as much the greater part has been published twice already in popular magazines. The portrait of Professor Daves is reproduced from the *Memorial Volume of the Guilford Battle Ground Company* (1893). The proof-reading is bad.

The North Carolina Geological Survey, under the direction of the accomplished State Geologist, Prof. Joseph A. Holmes, is issuing a valuable series of *Bulletins* dealing with the geology and kindred subjects of that State, not only in their purely economic aspect, but historically as well. Seven bulletins have been published to date, as follows, all octavo: *Iron Ores of North Carolina*, by Henry B. C. Nitze (1893, pp. 239, 20 plates and map); *Gold Deposits of North Carolina*, by H. B. C. Nitze and George B. Hanna (1896, pp. 196, 14 plates, map); *Road Materials and Road Construction in North Carolina*, by J. A. Holmes and William Cain (1893, pp. 88); *The Forests, Forest Lands, and Forest Products of Eastern North Carolina*, by W. W. Ashe (1894, pp. 128, 5 plates); *Forest Fires: their Destructive Work, Causes and Prevention*, by W. W. Ashe (1895, pp. 66, 1 plate); *Monazite and Monazite Deposits in North Carolina*, by H. B. C. Nitze (1895, pp. 47, 5 plates); *Corundum and the Basic Magnesian Rocks of Western North Carolina*, by J. Volney Lewis (1896, pp. 107, 6 plates). Other monographs of the same general character are in preparation, including an *Historical Sketch of North Carolina Scientific and Economic Surveys*, and a *Bibliography of North Carolina Geology and Mineralogy*, by Professor Holmes.

SOUTH CAROLINA.—It has been announced that Col. W. H. Folk, of Edgefield, is writing a historical narrative of about 500 pages on Edgefield village between the years 1877 and 1897, entitled *Summer House Thoughts, or Edgefield in Sunshine and Shadow for Twenty Years*.

Rev. John T. Williams, of Allendale, S. C., has collected his *Coteny Sermons*, which first appeared in the *Charleston News and Courier*, and reprinted them in pamphlet form (price 25 cents). The author says in the preface to this work that the gullah of the rice field negroes of South Carolina is a better vehicle for bringing out the native humor, wit and originality of the negro race than all the dialects which have been written.

In an article entitled "A family of educators" in *Education* (Boston) for March, Mr. McDonald Furman, of Ramsey, S. C., points out the active part that members of the Furman family have played in Southern education. Representatives of both sexes have taught in half a dozen of the Southern States, the best known, perhaps, being in South Carolina. In another article of recent date Mr. Furman sketches some of the Revolutionary Middletons of South Carolina, and quotes Perry's *Reminiscences* to show how near Henry Middleton, afterwards governor of South Carolina, came to wearing a European crown.

GEORGIA.—Miss Sarah Donelson Hubert, of Barnet, Ga., in her *Genealogy of Part of the Barksdale Family of America* (Atlanta, Ga., 1895, pp. 46), traces the family of Collier Barksdale, of Charlotte County, Va.

The Confederate Survivors' Association of Augusta, Ga., is doing work that is worthy of imitation by similar associations. It has an annual meeting and prints in its proceedings the addresses then delivered relating to the war, together with the annual report of the historian, now Charles Edgeworth Jones.

Col. Richard Malcolm Johnston will publish during the summer, through the Macmillan Company, of New York, a collection of stories entitled *Old Times in Middle Georgia*. He will also publish through D. H. McBride & Co., of Chicago, a volume of *Lectures on English, French and Spanish Literature*.

George P. Humphrey, of Rochester, N. Y., has announced a series of monthly *American Colonial Tracts*. The number for May is "A discourse concerning the designed establishment of a new colony to the south of Carolina, in the most delightful country of the universe, by Sir Robert Montgomery, Baronet, London, 1717." The number for June is "A brief account of the establishment of the colony of Georgia under General James Oglethorpe, February 1, 1733."

FLORIDA.—The Plant Railroad System has recently published an interesting illustrated pamphlet entitled *Gun and Rod on the West Coast of Florida*.

Dr. J. A. Henshall has published *Camping and Cruising in Florida* (12mo, pp. 248, \$1.50). The work is an account of two winters passed in cruising round the coast of Florida, as viewed from the standpoint of an angler, a sportsman, a yachtsman, a naturalist, and a physician, profusely illustrated. It contains descriptions of its natural features, scenery, and climate; accounts of its animals, birds, fishes, and reptiles; and information regarding its soil and products.

Messrs. C. M. Gardner and C. F. Kennedy of West Palm Beach, Fla., have published a *Business Directory, Guide and History of Dade County, Florida, for 1896-97*. The volume gives business interests, products, natural features, institutions, growth and the history of the county from its first settlement.

ALABAMA.—*Universal Education the Safety of the Commonwealth* (Washington, 1897, 8vo, pp. 20) is the subject of an address delivered before the General Assembly of Alabama, December 2, 1896, by Dr. J. L. M. Curry, representative of Peabody and Slater Education Funds.

The *Proceedings* of a meeting of the Alabama Commercial and Industrial Association, October 7, 1896, in regard to a Constitutional Convention for that State, has been published (18mo, pp. 24). It contains proceedings of the meeting, and also addresses of Erwin Craighead, of Mobile, and of Samuel D. Weakley, of Birmingham, on the need of a convention, besides other matters.

The latest publication of the Alabama Historical Society is by James Oscar Prude on the *Importance and Growth of Genealogical Work in the South* (Pub. by the Soc. [1895] 8vo, pp. 29, port. of author).

Dr. William B. Phillips has prepared *Iron-making in Alabama* (Montgomery, 1896, 8vo, pp. 164), which is published as one of the reports of the Geological Survey of Alabama,

Eugene A. Smith, Ph. D., director, and is a valuable and authoritative hand-book of all the conditions which surround the iron-making business in Alabama. Another publication of the same character is Henry McCalley's illustrated *Report on the Valley Regions of Alabama. Part I. The Tennessee Valley Region* (Montgomery, 1896, 8vo, pp. 436).

An effort was made by the alumni at the recent session of the General Assembly, 1896-97, to obtain an increase of the endowment of the University of Alabama by a readjustment of what is known as the indebtedness of the State to that institution. The claims of the University are set forth in *An Appeal from the Alumni to the Legislature of the State for an Equitable Adjustment of the Claim, etc., against the State*, by J. H. Fitts, chairman Alumni Committee (Tuskaloosa, [1896] 8vo, pp. 54). This contains an exhaustive review of the financial history of the University.

A brief but valuable sketch, with portrait, of Right Rev. Jeremiah O'Sullivan, fourth Bishop of the Catholic Diocese of Mobile, appears in the *Catholic Family Annual for 1897* (New York, pp. 52-56). He was born in County Cork, Ireland, February 9, 1842; came to America in 1862; educated in Maryland, and ordained priest in Baltimore in 1868. He was installed in the see of Mobile in 1885, and died there August 10, 1896. In the same *Annual* (pp. 108-112), under the title "A pioneer Bishop's rough experience," is given an excellent account of the experiences in this field of Michael Portier, first Bishop of Mobile and apostle of Alabama and the Floridas. He was installed November 5, 1826, and died in 1859.

MISSISSIPPI.—Judge Edward Mayes, at the dedication of Webster Science Hall, Millsaps College, Jackson, Miss., on April 2, 1897, read an historical address on the "Efforts made in Mississippi to establish Colleges and Schools." It was published in part in the *Clarion-Ledger*, Jackson, Miss., April 8, 1897.

TEXAS.—The *Texas Magazine* for April has two historical papers of value, the "Life of Antonio Lopez de Santa Anna," being twelfth in the series, by Judge C. W. Raines, and a sketch of General J. Pinckney Henderson, followed by a sketch of his wife, by Mrs. Dora Fowler Arthur. The magazine is now a year old, and the publisher is confident for the future. The Daughters of the Republic of Texas have a department under the editorship of Mrs. Arthur.

TENNESSEE.—Under the caption *Old Minutes Books*, Flournoy Rivers begins in the Pulaski (Tenn.) *Citizen* for April 29 a series of articles dealing with the local history of Giles County, and which preserves much genealogical material gathered from records and from a careful study of old graveyards and tombstones.

Dr. George W. Hubble continues his War Reminiscences in the Pulaski (Tenn.) *Citizen* of May 13, giving from the standpoint of the ranks an account of the surrender at Fort Donelson and subsequent removal to Camp Douglas, near Chicago.

The *Centennial Anniversary* pamphlet published by the First Presbyterian Church of Knoxville (Knoxville, Tenn.: Bean, Warters & Gaut, 1897, 8vo, pp. 55) commemorates not only that event but also the fiftieth anniversary of the pastorate of Rev. James Park, whose portrait forms a frontispiece to the publication. It contains much material of value relating to church affairs in that part of the State.

Mr. George F. Milton has issued in pamphlet form his articles on the Constitution of Tennessee that appeared during the spring in the *Knoxville Sentinel*. He adds a bibliography on the subject of State constitutions and several letters that were elicited by his series.

KENTUCKY.—George W. Ranck has reprinted in a "corrected and approved" edition his historical address delivered at Bryan's Station, August 18, 1896, entitled *The Story of Bryan's Station* (Lexington, Ky.: Transylvania Printing Co., 1896, 12mo, pp. 75).

NOTES AND QUERIES.

LIBRARY OF WAR BOOKS.—The A. P. Hill Camp No. 2, *United Confederate Veterans*, of Culpeper, Va., has provided for the purchase of a library of select works on the late war between the States.

PRESBYTERIAN CELEBRATION.—The Presbyterians of the Shenandoah Valley, Va., April 29 to May 2, 1897, in the First Presbyterian Church, at Staunton, Va., celebrated the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the meeting of the Westminster Assembly. A number of historical papers and addresses were presented.

SEMINOLE INDIANS.—The *St. Augustine Scientific and Literary Institute and Historical Society* (Florida) have by resolution memorialized the President of the United States and the Secretary of the Interior to secure to the Seminole Indians their present homes, which they have in many instances occupied for a century.

PRIZE ESSAYS.—The Wade Hampton Chapter of the *United Daughters of the Confederacy* offer annually a medal to the students of the South Carolina College, to be awarded for the best essay on some subject, to be announced yearly, connected with the war between the States.

TEXAS HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION.—The *Texas State Historical Association* was organized at Austin, Tex., on the evening of March 2, 1897. Ex-Governor O. M. Roberts was chosen president, and Lester G. Bugbee, Austin, secretary and treasurer. The membership is over one hundred. The special object, as implied by the title, is the cul-

tivation of the Texas historical field. It will begin the publication of a Quarterly in June.

THE JEFF DAVIS HOUSE.—A State organization of the *Daughters of the Confederacy* has been perfected at Montgomery, Ala., most of the larger towns of the State being represented. Miss Sarah Jones, of Camden, a sister of Gen. R. C. Jones, president of the State University, was elected State President. The State organization determined that its first work should be the purchase of the "white house," which was occupied by Jefferson Davis while the seat of the Confederate government was in Montgomery, and convert it into a home for indigent Confederate veterans.

ANDREW JACKSON RELICS BURNED.—On April 12, 1897, the dwelling in Clifton, Ohio, occupied by James Jackson, a relative of Andrew Jackson and an inheritor of relics of the deceased President, was greatly damaged by fire. Among them was Gen. Jackson's carriage, the wheels of which were made from timber taken from the old war frigate *Constitution*. This carriage was stored in the garret and was nearly destroyed, together with some other relics in the shape of furniture. The entire lot of relics was valued at \$30,000, but a portion had been recently shipped to Washington, thus escaping damage or destruction.

CITY GATES OF ST. AUGUSTINE.—Miss M. E. Brooks, in searching the Spanish archives, has solved the problem of *who built the city gates* of St. Augustine, Florida. She discovered that these works were a part of the land defences constructed by the Spaniards to guard against the attacks of Governor Oglethorpe, of Georgia.

NEW YORK MONUMENT AT ANTIETAM.—Gen. Rush C. Hawkins, Maj. Charles Curie, Maj. James B. Horner and Maj. John B. Pannes, of the Ninth New York Volunteers, better known as Hawkins' Zouaves, were at Antietam bat-

tlefield, May 5, 1897, to arrange for the unveiling of their regimental monument on Saturday, May 29. The monument is located on the Gross farm, is fifty feet high, the monolith alone being forty feet high, four and one-half feet square at the base and three and one-half at the top.

THE MARSHALL HOUSE.—At a meeting of the *Richmond, Va., Bar Association*, May 12, 1897, a movement was begun with a view to securing the building so long occupied as a residence by Chief Justice John Marshall, situated at the corner of 9th and Marshall streets, Richmond. The object is to preserve it as near as possible in the same condition as when occupied by him, with the furniture, books, and pictures then in use, and to make it the centre of interest for all lawyers. Aid is expected, if the movement proves feasible, from State and National Bar Associations, and from lawyers and jurists all over the country.

EXPOSITION AT CHARLOTTE.—*The Woman's Exposition of the Carolinas*, instituted by the women of Mecklenberg County, was opened at Charlotte, N. C., May 11, 1897, at night. Mrs. Sallie Southall Cotton, of Falkland, N. C., made the opening address, on "Women—their aims and purposes." Miss Sallie Whisnant made the welcoming address, and Mrs. Minnie Hebbke Kellogg, General Manager, pressed the button which set the machinery going. The exposition has an art display, and also a collection of colonial, revolutionary, Mexican and Confederate relics.

ANNIVERSARY OF JAMESTOWN.—The two hundred and ninetieth anniversary of the landing of the first permanent English colony in America was celebrated at historic Jamestown, May 13, 1897, under the auspices of William and Mary College. There was an excursion from Richmond, provided by the *Society for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities* of that city. The Norfolk society was also represented in the celebration. The following was the order of

the exercises: Salutory in Latin, R. H. Tucker, A. B., of Danville, Va.; Genesis of the Colony, L. R. Warren, A. B., of Williamsburg, Va.; Establishment of the Colony, J. H. Parker, L. I., of Portsmouth, Va.; Government of the Colony, J. M. White, of Charlotte County, Va., and poem, by Rosewell Page, of Richmond.

COMMODORE VANDERBILT'S STATUE.—A statue, of heroic size, of the late Commodore Cornelius Vanderbilt has been done in clay by G. Moretti, of New York city, and is now being cast in bronze by the Gorham Manufacturing Company for the City of Nashville, Tenn. It will be exhibited at the coming *Nashville Centennial Exposition*, and afterward will be placed in the grounds of the Vanderbilt University, before the main building. Mr. Moretti was commissioned by the Nashville authorities to execute the work, and has produced a statue that is entirely satisfactory to the members of the Vanderbilt family. The statue, which is nine feet six inches high, will be placed on a granite pedestal which will be ten feet high, and of such proportions as to conform with the dignity and importance of the bronze.

The Vanderbilt University was founded by Commodore Vanderbilt in the spring of 1873, and to it he gave, in all, the sum of \$1,000,000.

CHICKAMAUGA AND CHATTANOOGA NATIONAL PARK COMMISSION.—The reorganization of the *Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park Commission*, necessitated by the recent death of its chairman, Gen. J. S. Fullerton, has been perfected by Secretary Alger. Gen. Henry V. Boynton, who has assisted the commission in historical work, was transferred to full membership in the commission, and appointed chairman. Gen. H. M. Duffield was appointed to the vacancy caused by Gen. Boynton's promotion. The other members of the commission are Gen. A. P. Stewart and Maj. F. J. Smith, U. S. A. The latter is secretary. Gen. Boynton has been perhaps the most active member

of the commission for some years, and it was due largely to his efforts that the park was established. Gen. Duffield, the new member, is a resident of Detroit, Mich.

CONFEDERATE MONUMENT IN DALLAS, TEXAS.—The Confederate monument, erected through the efforts of the *Daughters of the Confederacy* of Dallas, was unveiled April 29, 1897. It is of Texas granite, the shaft being fifty feet high; and the monument honors both the private soldier and the chief. On top of the column stands the private, and at the base are four pedestals on which are life-size statues of Jefferson Davis, Robert E. Lee, Stonewall Jackson and Albert Sidney Johnston.

Jefferson Davis pulled the cord that unveiled the form of his grandfather, Lucy Hayes did the same for Robert E. Lee, while a little granddaughter of Stonewall Jackson completed the unveiling by pulling the cords which removed the veils from the statues of Jackson and Johnston. Several young women, representing the different Southern States, decorated the monument with flowers. Senator John H. Reagan delivered a eulogy on Jefferson Davis. Eulogies were pronounced on General Lee by George N. Aldredge, on General Jackson by Judge H. W. Lightfoot, on General Johnston by Norman G. Kittrell, and on the private soldier by A. T. Watts.

GEORGIA HISTORICAL INTEREST.—Interest is being aroused in Georgia for the preservation in book form "of all the state papers of the commonwealth from the earliest beginning. It is proposed to include in these publications the muster rolls of the soldiers in the early Indian wars, the Revolution, in the War of 1812, and all the other succeeding wars in which the citizens of Georgia have taken part," and a collection of statistical matter as to the population, wealth and government of the State.

PORTRAITS OF KING AND QUEEN COUNTY CELEBRITIES.—At the county seat of King and Queen County, Va.,

on May 15, 1897, the portraits of thirty-four distinguished sons of that historic county were unveiled in the courthouse before a large crowd with impressive ceremonies. The occasion was one of unusual interest, and through the efforts of Judge T. R. B. Wright, many noble names and prominent historical facts were thus rescued from oblivion. The list of those whose portraits were unveiled is as follows: Judge John G. Dew, Judge J. H. C. Jones, Judge Foster, Judge Jeffries, Robert Pollard, Sr., Robert Pollard, Jr., Maj. Roderick Dew, Col. John Pollard, Carter Braxton, Hon. William L. Wilson (now President of Washington and Lee University), Rev. William Todd, Dr. Fauntleroy, Prof. Dew, B. F. Dew, Speaker Robinson, Judge Spencer Roane, Col. Alexander Fleet, William H. Roane, John N. Gresham, Samuel Tawstatt, Dr. John M. Garnett, Maj. John R. Bagby, Col. Bland, Thomas R. Gresham, Smith Acru, Dr. Robert B. Semple, Rev. Dr. Robert Ryland, Temple Walker, Capt. Haynes, Col. William B. Davis, Dr. William Haskins, Hon. Watt Gresham. Chief Justice Thomas Ruffin, of North Carolina, who was one of the peace commissioners sent to Washington in 1861 by North Carolina, was also a native of King and Queen, and his portrait will be added.

LANE.—*Miss Susie Gentry*, Franklin, Tenn., is preparing a genealogy of the Lane family of North Carolina, and wishes all records. The Lanes owned the land on which the city of Raleigh was built, and Joseph Lane, candidate for the Vice-Presidency on the Breckenridge ticket in 1860, was a member of the family.

HARRIS AND OTHERS.—*Flournoy Rivers*, Pulaski, Tenn., wishes colonial or historical data about the following families, their antecedents and descendants: The *Averitt* family, of Onslow County, N. C.; the *Markham*, *Massenberg*, *Tyree*, *Netherland* and *Harris* families, of Virginia; and of *William Gilbert*, Rutherford County, N. C.

BRANSFORD-AMMONETTE-SETTLE.—Correspondence as to all branches of these families solicited. A joint effort is being prosecuted in collecting material for genealogies. Address, *C. W. Bransford*, Owensboro, Ky.; *John S. Bransford*, Nashville, Tenn.; or *Mrs. Ann L. Hayslip*, Circleville, Texas.

SMITH-NORTON-MOSSE-ROBERT.—I have been for two or three years, by correspondence in this country and in Europe, hunting up the ancestors and descendants of Landgrave Thomas Smith, once Governor of South Carolina, Jonathan and William Norton, Dr. George Mosse, and the Rhobert or Robert family. Correspondence and assistance desired.—*Rev. W. H. Robert, D. D.*, Centreville, Miss.

BURTON.—I want full names of all the generations of American ancestors of Captain Jesse Burton, of Lynchburg, Va. He was trustee of that town in 1786. Why was he called Captain? In what way was he related to William Burton, of Accomac, and Robert Burton, of Garland's Neck, Henrico County, both early settlers in Virginia? I am a daughter of the late Judge Wm. Preston Harrison, of Hannibal, Mo., and granddaughter of Samuel Jordan Harrison and wife, Sarah Hudson, daughter of Jesse Burton, all of Lynchburg, Va.—*Mrs. Lucy Harrison Fuller*, 736 Dayton Avenue, St. Paul, Minn.

It has been decided by the Administrative Council to hold the Second Annual Meeting of the Southern History Association in Washington the latter part of next December. A circular of information will be sent to all the members in due time.

PUBLICATIONS
OF THE
SOUTHERN HISTORY ASSOCIATION.

VOL. I.

OCTOBER, 1897.

No. 4.

HUCK'S DEFEAT, OR THE BATTLE OF
WILLIAMSON'S PLANTATION, S. C.,
JULY 12, 1780.

BY MARCUS J. WRIGHT.

In this article I propose to give a brief account of an almost forgotten but very important engagement in the War of the Revolution, which is usually known as "Huck's Defeat," but more properly should be called "The Battle of Williamson's Plantation," which occurred on the 12th of July, 1780, in York County, South Carolina.

A brief statement of the condition of the American army leading down to and following the surrender of Charleston by General Benjamin Lincoln to Sir Henry Clinton, is necessary to an intelligent understanding of the importance of the engagement at Williamson's Plantation.

With a force of about twelve thousand men, Sir Henry Clinton, in January, 1780, sailed from New York for the coast of South Carolina, which was defended by General Lincoln with 2000 Continentals and 3500 militia. By means of a high tide the British ships passed the bar and also passed Fort Moultrie, which opened its guns on them, but

without serious effect. Sir Henry received reinforcements of 2500 men under command of Lord Rawdon, and invested the city on all sides. He sent his cavalry under Colonel Tarleton and Major Ferguson towards the north to break up militia posts and destroy General Lincoln's line of communications. There was a fortified camp of Americans at Monks Corner. The British captured a negro, who guided them to this camp in the night, which they surprised and captured, killing some officers and men. Colonels William A. Washington and Isaac Hugér and the greater part of the men made their escape. Colonel Tarleton also surprised and captured other important American outposts. The surrender of Charleston was a serious blow to the American cause. Financial troubles, which had embarrassed the Americans from the beginning of the war, were much increased. In the army under General Washington, the Connecticut and New Jersey troops had raised a mutiny, declaring that they would disband and return to their homes if they were not paid for their services. Washington vainly endeavored to get relief from the Congress, and it was only through the aid of private parties, and especially ladies of Philadelphia, who sent him about eight thousand dollars, that these troubles were partially averted. General Gates was sent by order of the Congress, and without consultation with General Washington, to take command in the Southern Department. In the meantime, Count Rochambeau, with large forces and a fleet, reached New York on July 10th. General Washington was anxious to attack New York, but the expected arrival of a large British fleet and the weakness of his army necessitated delay. The surrender of Charleston left North Carolina without any regular troops, and practically left the whole of the South to the British, with no regular army to oppose them. General Clinton placed large forces at Ninety Six, Camden and Augusta. He issued a proclamation offering full pardon to every one who would take the oath of allegiance to the Crown of Great Britain. Many disheartened Americans took the oath,

but the greater part remained true to the patriot cause. Marion, Sumter and others continued to fight against the British, although poorly armed and depending upon the resources of the country for food and clothing. General Gates was defeated by Lord Rawdon at Camden on the 16th of August, 1780, and retreated to Hillsborough. At the battle of Camden the Baron de Kalb was killed and General Gates's army was almost annihilated. In four months the British had more than made up at the South what they had lost at the North during two years. As against the surrender of General Burgoyne, they had compelled the surrender of General Lincoln, and had offset the retreat from Pennsylvania and New Jersey by the subjugation of North and South Carolina and Georgia, and the almost entire destruction of General Gates's army.

The British, after the capture of Charleston, despatched troops to many parts of the State to disperse rebels, break up encampments, and terrorize and despoil the inhabitants. They were ordered to punish with great vigor all Whigs true to the patriot cause, and in this they were greatly aided by Tories.

After this preliminary statement, which I have thought necessary to give, I now detail an almost forgotten battle, or affair, which was the first patriot success after the fall of Charleston, and which inspired the drooping spirits of the Americans, giving them renewed hope, and determining them to further and more desperate resistance. At Rocky Mount, a Colonel Turnbull was in command of the British forces. He issued an order to one Captain Huyck (whose name is also spelled Huck, Heuck, and Huyck, but pronounced Hook), as follows:

"To Captain Christian Huyck. You are hereby ordered, with the cavalry under your command, to proceed to the frontier of the province, collecting all the loyal militia with you in your march, and with said force to push the rebels as far as you deem convenient." We will see how Captain Huck executed this order, and with what result. In the

latter part of June, 1780, a party of Whig volunteers, from what was known as the Brattonsville neighborhood in South Carolina in York County, under command of Colonel William Bratton, Major Richard Winn, and Captain John C. McClure, hearing that some Tory forces were in camp at a place known as Mobley's Meeting House, in the Fairfield District, attacked and defeated them. The report of this affair having been reported to Major Turnbull in command at Rocky Mount, he issued the order to Captain Huck which has been given. On the 11th of July, 1780, Captain Huck, with four hundred British cavalry and a body of Tories, arrived at the residence of Colonel William Bratton and demanded of Mrs. Bratton where her husband was. She replied that "he was with Colonel Sumter." He proposed to her that if her husband would join the Royalists that he should have a commission. With heroic firmness, she answered that "she desired that he should remain in Colonel Sumter's command even if he lost his life." One of Huck's soldiers on hearing this reply attempted to kill her, but was prevented by the officer second in command. Captain Huck, while at this house, arrested three old and decrepit men, James McRandle, Thomas Clendenin and Robert Bratton, who were charged as sympathizing with the Whigs, and confined them in a corn-crib, where they remained until released by John Moore, Jr., during the engagement of the next day. Captain Huck and his officers took quarters and slept on the night of the 11th in Williamson's house, while his troops were camped very near, and his pickets on duty in all directions. On the same day Colonel Bratton, with one hundred and twenty-five men, mostly his neighbors, left Mecklenburg County, N. C., to meet any British or Tory force that should appear. During the march about fifty men dropped out, leaving Colonel Bratton with a force of only seventy-five men. Colonel Bratton camped that night near the encampment of Captain Huck. Intelligence of this movement had been communicated to the British captain, and he had taken what he thought all

necessary precautions to prevent a surprise. Colonel Bratton, on arriving near the British camp, dismounted his men and concealed his horses in a swamp near by, and he and his men slept on the ground, impatient for the forthcoming attack. The Colonel divided his forces, half of them under his own command and of Captain Moffit.

This party was ordered to move up the lane near and about which Huck's command was encamped. The other half, under the command of Captain John C. McClure, was ordered to come down on the opposite side of the lane. The attack, which was made at early dawn by both detachments, was sudden and simultaneous. When the attack was made Captain Huck and his officers were in bed, and were aroused by the sound of musketry. Capt. Huck mounted his horse and attempted to rally his fleeing and distracted forces, but his efforts proved futile. He acted with great gallantry, but riding forward to give orders he was wounded by John Carroll, who shot two balls into his head which proved fatal. Colonel Ferguson of the British army was also killed, and about forty of Huck's men were killed and wounded. The remainder fled, and many of the fugitives died in their attempt to escape. Of Colonel Bratton's command, but one man, Campbell, full name unknown, was killed. When the soldier of Huck's command threatened to kill Mrs. Bratton, as before stated, the officer second in command interposed and saved her life. He was taken prisoner, and being a Tory and having been guilty of atrocities on the Whigs, it was determined to put him to death. He begged to be led to the presence of Mrs. Bratton, who pleaded so earnestly for him that his life was spared. The battle lasted an hour and was a brilliant one, and was the first patriot victory after the fall of Charleston. It had a most salutary and inspiring effect on the Whigs of South Carolina. It gave them greater confidence, and in a few days six hundred recruits were added to the forces of Colonel Sumter. Thus reinforced, Colonel Sumter, on the 30th of July, made an assault on the enemy at Rocky Mount,

and eight days afterwards he gained a complete victory at Hanging Rock. At this battle, August 6, 1780, Captain John C. McClure, of the South Carolina Rangers, received a wound from which he died on the 18th of August. Capt. Richard Winn, of the First South Carolina Rangers, was also severely wounded at Hanging Rock. Colonel Bratton was wounded in the engagement with Huck at Williamson's Plantation, but recovered and afterwards did valuable service.

Captain John Williamson, from whose plantation the battle was named, was captain of the First South Carolina Regiment from May 12, 1779.¹

¹ I regret not being able to give records of others who were engaged in this very important affair at Williamson's Plantation. I have searched the official records and have given all I can find. I trust this article will stimulate the descendants of the men who fought at the battle of "Williamson's Plantation" to a further search for records, not only of this engagement, but of the many others fought in the South, of which so little is known.

A QUESTION OF FACT.

THOMAS PINCKNEY *vs.* J. B. McMASTER.

BY C. C. PINCKNEY.

In the *History of the People of the United States*, Mr. McMaster has made statements that need to be corrected. In his narrative of the War of 1812 he refers in very contemptuous terms to the appointment, by the President, of the general officers for the army, and sweeps them all away as incompetent, intemperate, political hacks.

In the third volume of his *History*, Mr. McMaster says:

“To command the army thus slowly gathering under these disheartening circumstances, the President had selected, and the Senate had confirmed, a long list of officers.

“As a class, they were old, vain, respectable and incapable. Henry Dearborn, now made senior major-general, was past sixty, had been a deputy quartermaster-general in the Army of the Revolution, and colonel of a New Hampshire regiment; after the peace, had sat in the Cabinet of Jefferson, and had been collector of the port of Boston.

“Thomas Pinckney, the junior major-general, was sixty-three, and acquired what little he knew of war in the guerrilla campaigns in the South. Under Marion and Sumter he had chased Tories and harassed the British, had served on the staff of Horatio Gates, and had been a politician ever since the peace.

“In 1789 he was made judge for the district of South Carolina, Minister Plenipotentiary at London in 1792, Envoy Extraordinary to his Catholic Majesty in 1794, had organized the first of our treaties with Spain, and had been a member of Congress in the stormy days of Adams' term.

“Winfield Scott, who knew that army well, declared that

of the old officers many were sunk in sloth and many ruined by drinking; that of the new appointments some were positively bad and others indifferent, and that as a class the officers were swaggerers, political dependents, poor gentlemen, who, as the phrase went, were fit for nothing else.”¹

The disasters which attended our arms in the earlier campaigns of the war along the Canadian frontier justify to a large extent this slashing criticism. No man, in the light of subsequent events, can consider these appointments judicious. But there is one exception in the case of the junior major-general, and justice should be done to one who had faithfully served his country in war and in peace, who had commanded Washington’s confidence, and had successfully discharged every duty, public or private, to which he had ever been called.

McMaster’s statements with reference to Thomas Pinckney are singularly at variance with the truth. In five successive lines there are five successive blunders, which a careful historian might easily have avoided.

He is mistaken—

1st, as to General Pinckney’s age.

2nd, as to his military education.

3rd, as to his position in the Army of the Revolution.

4th, as to the amount of service he had seen, and

5th, as to his political aspirations.

1. Thomas Pinckney was sixty-one, not sixty-three, and was of the same age as General Scott when he undertook his brilliant Mexican campaign.

2. He was the best educated military man in the Southern army, perhaps in the American army. Charles Lee, Baron Steuben and other Europeans who had devoted their lives to military study are left out of view. General Armstrong, who was sent by Congress to inspect our forces, testified that the First South Carolina Regiment, of which C. C. Pinckney was colonel and Thomas Pinckney a captain, was the “best drilled regiment in America.” Thomas Pinckney

¹ Vol. III, page 546.

had spent a year in the study of military science at Caen in France. His library embraced the largest quantity of books on military subjects in English, French and Spanish that I ever saw in any private collection. Volumes on infantry, cavalry and artillery tactics, on civil and military engineering, fortifications and sieges, the camp, the march, the commissary and hospital department, all had their place on capacious shelves. Many were illustrated, and taught at a glance the evolutions of infantry and cavalry upon a field of battle. The squadrons of cavalry, in their brilliant uniforms and wondrous order, charging upon the infantry squares, or pursuing the broken battalions in retreat, left indelible impressions upon the minds of the younger members of the family. General Pinckney's notes upon these books prove that they had not been idle ornaments on his library shelves. Large maps of Napoleon's campaigns adorned the walls, showing that the old soldier had not failed to study the newer phases of the art of war, as illustrated by the greatest military genius that modern, or perhaps ancient, times can show.

3. Mr. McMaster has entirely misstated General Pinckney's position in the army and the character of the service he had seen. Thomas Pinckney had never engaged in the "guerrilla campaigns" in South Carolina, nor did he ever serve under Marion, Sumter, or any other partisan leader. He was appointed captain in the First Regiment of South Carolina troops at the very outburst of the Revolution in 1775, and his name appears, with his brother's, on the first published list of officers in the army of the State. As the First Regiment of South Carolina was soon enrolled in the Continental service, he thereby became, and continued for eight years, an officer, captain and major, in the Continental line of the American army. Every notice that I ever saw of him in any biographical sketch states this fact, and knocks away the foundation of Mr. McMaster's unworthy sneer, that the only school in which Thomas Pinckney ever learnt the art of war was "a guerrilla campaign."

4. Far different was his military education, and far different the stern school in which he had been taught the actual knowledge of war. He had seen as much service and done as much hard fighting, I suppose, as any man then alive in our country. He had served on the staff of Lincoln, of D'Estaing, and of Gates. He had served against Provost, the most dashing British commander in the South; against Clinton, Cornwallis, and Rawdon. He had taken an active part in the battle of Stono, where the brigade to which he was attached as second in command frequently "crossed bayonets with the 71st Regiment, the very élite of the British army, and finally drove them from the field, an exploit which redounded to the honor of the American arms."¹

He led one of the assaulting columns at the storming of Savannah, one of the bloodiest, if not the bloodiest, battle of the war; and was the only officer who succeeded in bringing off the remnant of his command in something like military order.

He was entrusted with the defense of the most exposed portion of the works at the siege of Charleston, where Sir Henry Clinton's two hundred guns were playing night and day upon our lines. That bombardment, Moultrie, who was familiar with the sound of cannon, pronounced "an infernal fire."

He was a chief actor under Gates at the battle of Camden, and shares with Baron de Kalb and Col. Stevens whatever honors could be gathered from that disastrous field. In a gallant effort to cover the shameful retreat of his chief and rally the frightened fugitives to de Kalb's support, he fell from his horse with a shattered leg, and, with that brave foreigner, was left for dead upon the field. And in each of these actions his courage and skill had called forth the encomiums of his superior officers.

He had impressed John Rutledge and General Lincoln with such conviction of his capacity that each of them had

¹ Garden's "Anecdotes of Revolution."

selected him for special duties demanding judgment, promptitude and skill.

His long captivity as a prisoner of war after the battle of Camden had taught him the hard lesson of patience, a necessary part of a soldier's education, and one which his ardent temperament required. And his Florida campaign had given him a familiarity with the nature of the country along the coast of the two Carolinas, Georgia and Florida, a very important qualification for the commander of the sixth military district, comprising the States from the border of Virginia to the Mississippi.

These four Atlantic States had each been Thomas Pinckney's battlefield, and were familiar ground to him. All of which the President probably considered in selecting him for the command.

5. Mr. McMaster is equally unfortunate in classifying General Pinckney's among political appointments. It was undoubtedly a wise policy in Mr. Madison to select one Federalist for a high position in a war which, to ensure any prospect of success, must enlist all parties in its support. But that is not Mr. McMaster's meaning. Thomas Pinckney could never be represented as a politician in the modern sense of the word. He had never sought an office in his life, and had refused several, including that of Federal judge of South Carolina, to which General Washington appointed him, and which Mr. McMaster erroneously states that he had filled.

He had spent eight years of his life in the army. He had served two years as Governor of his native State. He was leading the quiet life of a Southern planter when the call of Washington induced him to enter the diplomatic service. He spent four years in England and in Spain. Declining the embassy to France which Washington offered him, he returned from his mission to resume his chosen life of a planter. At the urgent request of his fellow-citizens, he consented to serve them in Congress for two sessions, being nominated, and twice elected, without opposi-

tion. In the same way his brother and himself were nominated to serve in the Legislature, and elected at the head of the ticket, the two brothers receiving exactly the same number of votes.

Of the thirty years of his life since the close of the Revolution, he had spent eight in public service, the rest in his agricultural occupation. *That* he never left except with reluctance and at the call of duty, and to that he returned as speedily as he could.

Washington himself was not further removed from the character of a political office-seeker than was Thomas Pinckney. We must except him, at least, from Mr. McMaster's sneers, as well as from Winfield Scott's criticism of those appointments. Scott had never served under General Pinckney, nor in any Southern campaign. He was too well employed on the Canadian frontier to find time to criticise a distant field. General Jackson, who had served under General Pinckney's command in the Creek war, was better qualified to judge of his merits. He formed a very different estimate of his abilities, and to the end of his life showed especial respect to his old commander.

We can now answer the question which surprises Mr. McMaster, why the President appointed Thomas Pinckney to be major-general in the army of the United States. Because, we reply, Mr. Madison was better informed than Mr. McMaster. He knew that General Pinckney's military education, his large experience of actual warfare, his familiarity with the country placed under his command, his unquestioned patriotism, and his strong hold upon the confidence of his fellow-citizens, eminently qualified him for the trust. And if his age was an objection (as we think it was), that, in the President's judgment, was counterbalanced by the weighty reasons for confiding to him the protection of his native land.

JOURNAL OF THE SIEGE OF SAVANNAH IN 1779.

BY GENERAL PRÉVOST, Commanding the Town.

Translated from the French by Charles Edgeworth Jones.

¹ The 4th day of September, 1779.—Advice is received from Tybee that five French men-of-war and several sloops and schooners were off the bar. We could not determine whether they formed the enemy's entire strength, or were only a part of a larger force; whether the enemy had landed troops in Carolina, or whether this was his first appearance on the coast. Orders were sent to all the advanced posts to hold themselves in readiness to fall back upon the town. Inasmuch as the enemy might run his frigates into Port Royal bay and cut off our communication with Beaufort, Colonel Maitland, stationed there, was instructed to evacuate immediately, and repair by water to Hilton Head island, whence he was to report here unless otherwise advised. The officer charged with this dispatch was captured by the Rebels while crossing Skull creek. This occurrence we regarded as of no special moment, because when the French disappeared, various reasons concurred to induce the hope that their appearance on the coast had been a matter of accident. The following day instructions were conveyed to the colonel to hold his position, but to embark all his heavy baggage and to be ready to evacuate at the earliest notice. If from any other source he should receive information ren-

¹ Major-General Augustine Prévost was in command of the British forces in Savannah and successfully defended the city against the combined assault of the French and Americans in October, 1779. He was of French descent on his mother's side, and when he prepared this journal two years later he put it in French dress. The old copy from which Mr. Jones translated was preserved in the collection of his father, Col. C. C. Jones, the historian of Georgia.

dering an evacuation necessary, he was cautioned to set out at once, without awaiting the formality of an order.

The 9th.—Fifty-four ships before the bar. We establish signal stations outside the town, and make the requisite dispositions to sustain an attack. We repair and fortify the abatis. Upon the approach of vastly superior forces off the bar, our vessels, the *Fowey* and the *Rose*, of twenty guns each, and the armed ships, the *Kepple* and the *Germain*, are forced to retire toward the town. Tybee battery is destroyed, its cannon are spiked, and its howitzers and stores removed. Four large frigates cross the bar.

The 10th.—All posts established in Georgia fall back upon the town. Lieutenant-Colonel Cruger arrives by land from Sunbury, accompanied by such of his command as were in marching condition. His sick are transferred to an armed ship which is about to sail through the inland passage. Contrary winds detain it until the enemy took possession of that passage. Captain French disembarks his crew in the Ogeechee river, occupies a position where he defends himself for some days, and finally surrenders, through lack of provisions, to a force far more numerous than his own. We commence new redoubts and batteries. We still fortify the abatis. Our troops go into camp.

The 11th and 12th.—We fire cannon from the vessels and construct fascines. Several French and Rebel ships pass the bar of Ossibaw. At ten in the evening the French land at Beaulieu.

The 13th.—Confining our attention to the defence of the town, we industriously prosecute our works. Captains Henry, Brown, and Fisher offer to assist in the defence of the place, upon which everything depended. These disembark from their vessels all their troops, men, cannon, &c. Several masters of transports and one ship-owner, with their crews, make a voluntary tender of their services. They are assigned to positions: the sailors being put to man the batteries, and the marine corps being ordered to combine with the grenadiers of the 60th Regiment. News is

brought that the Rebels, advancing from Augusta, are at Hudson's ferry; and that General Lincoln, issuing from Carolina, is approaching Zubly's ferry.

The 14th.—We learn through clever spies, who went over with him, that Lincoln has crossed Zubly's ferry. He has in the neighborhood of fifteen hundred men, and others are en route from all parts of Carolina. Pulaski, already on this side of the Savannah river, has been joined by the cavalry, and is about eight miles from the town.

The 15th.—Some of the French and of Pulaski's light cavalry appear in our front, force a picket, commanded by a subaltern officer, to withdraw within the town, and capture six of its men. The enemy is obliged, in turn, to retire with a loss of several men killed and an officer made prisoner. No further damage is encountered on our side, because our troops are not permitted to go beyond the cover of our cannon.

The 16th.—Summoned by Count D'Estaing to surrender to the arms of France. Although aware of the unanimous opinion of the army, for form's sake I convene the staff-officers at the Governor's. We ask information as to the terms proposed. Colonel Maitland arrives at noon with the first division, aggregating some four hundred troops. A communication is received from the Count declaring in substance that the besieged can propose their own terms and that he will gladly grant everything within his power. We request a truce of twenty-four hours to consider. It is accorded by the enemy.

The 17th.—At noon, and during the preceding night, all the troops who were at Beaufort arrive and take places in the line. The channel which the vessels expected to utilize being in the enemy's possession, Colonel Maitland had recourse to a circuit around Daw-Fuskie, and landed in the marsh. By causing his boats to be drawn through a cut, he gained the Savannah river above the enemy and came here. I again convene the officers, both military and naval, and the Governor and the Lieutenant-Governor. We re-

solve to defend ourselves to the last extremity. This determination is communicated to Count D'Estaing. An hour before sundown the evening gun is fired, signaling the recommencement of hostilities. Review of the troops under arms, at their posts. The best possible dispositions are made, and the most pleasing confidence is shown on the countenances of all the soldiers. We cannot restrain the sailors from giving three cheers.

The 18th, the 19th, and the 20th.—We continue, without intermission, our work upon the redoubts and batteries, and strengthen the abatis. A frigate and some galleys appear off Four Mile Point. Captain Moncrieffe prepares fire-ships, and the *Rose* and the *Savannah* are sunk in the channel of the river.

The 21st.—We are similarly occupied.

The 22nd and 23rd.—The enemy appears in force along our entire front. Prepared to engage him, we prosecute our labors. Boats and other small craft of the enemy, laden probably with cannon and supplies, ascend the river as far as Augustine creek.

The 24th.—The enemy had been working all night, and by morning had pushed his sap to within three hundred yards of our abatis, on the left of our centre. At nine o'clock three companies of light infantry, numbering ninety-seven fusileers and commanded by Major Graham of the Sixteenth Regiment, sallied out to reconnoiter the enemy's force, and to endeavor to entice him within range of our cannon. The behavior of the major and of his small corps exhibited dash and bravery beyond all praise. In a moment he had gained the enemy's works nearest our own. Here he maintained himself until two solid columns were almost upon his flanks, and the entire French camp was in a stir. Then he ordered a retreat which, conducted with the same rapidity that characterized the sortie, soon drew the head of the enemy's columns within the fire of our artillery. This severely galled and compelled them to retire behind their works. Our loss, on this occasion, consisted of one subaltern officer,

two sergeants, and three fusileers killed, and fifteen fusileers wounded. That of the enemy (as we afterwards learned) amounted to fourteen officers and one hundred and forty-five men of his best troops; as many killed as wounded; the enemy's loss in officers alone almost equalling our total casualties.

The 25th.—Heavy firing from our cannon and swivels which materially interrupts the enemy's workmen. Another sortie is proposed, but it is not countenanced in view of the fact that we did not have sufficient troops to risk the sacrifice of any of them. Our main object is to gain time, to distract M. D'Estaing as far as possible, and thus to prevent him from attempting demonstrations, of perhaps a more serious character, upon the coast. Feigned attack, without impression, upon our pickets on the left. The enemy opens fire with two eighteen-pounder guns mounted en barbette. These he is forced to abandon.

The 26th and 27th.—Continuation of work on both sides. Little firing from the water front. Toward the close of the day, Major McArthur, of the 71st Regiment, with a party detailed from the picket, advances and opens fire upon the works of the enemy whom he engages for some time. He then retires with three men wounded. This sortie causes the French and Americans to fire into each other. They admit their loss to be more than fifty men.

The 28th, 29th and 30th of September and 1st of October.—Continuation of similar labors, skirmishes, and erection of batteries.

The 2nd.—The frigate and galleys cannonade our left, accomplishing nothing save indicating to us where our fortifications needed traverses. We commenced a new battery for fifteen cannon to the left of the barracks, and strengthen our works on the left which will be the probable objective of the French assault.

The 3rd.—We open fire with our fifteen gun battery.

The 4th.—The French bombard with nine mortars and thirty-seven cannon on the land side, and sixteen cannon

on the water side, maintaining fire until eight o'clock, with the result of killing simply a few defenceless women and children, negroes and horses. At the commencement of the cannonade the Governor and Lieutenant-Governor join us in camp, where they remain with us until the siege was raised, being resolved to share our fortunes in every regard.

The 6th.—The enemy hurls carcasses into the town and burns a wooden house. At eleven in the morning we request from Count D'Estaing permission to remove the women and children from the town, to carry them down the river in vessels, and to place them under the protection of a French man-of-war until the affair is decided. After three hours, during which the cannon and mortars are silent, a reply is received in the shape of a conjoint refusal on the part of Messrs. Lincoln and D'Estaing.

The 7th and 8th.—Lively firing continues. We spend the night in making repairs and additions to our works.

The 9th.—A little before dawn, and after a very brisk, though only slightly damaging cannonade and bombardment, the enemy attacked our lines. Firing recommenced to the left of our centre, in front of the French, and a short time afterwards upon our left and upon our right. Darkness still continued, a dense fog rendering it more intense. This made it impossible for us to determine at the moment the objective of the enemy's intended attack, or to ascertain in how many places he would assault. So we remained quiet, and the troops at their posts calmly awaited the enemy. Such as were in line were instructed to charge the moment the enemy endeavored to break through, while his progress would be arrested by the advanced redoubts which, supplemented by the fire of the field batteries, would probably throw the enemy into some confusion, and promise a measure of success to our reserve corps when it should attack him in that embarrassed situation. In spite of all an efficient engineer might have done, the ground upon which our two flanks rested was still advantageous to the enemy. On the right a low, marshy tract enabled him to

approach, under cover, to within fifty yards of our main works, and even closer at some points. Though the approaches on our left were neither so well guarded nor of similar extent, they nevertheless favored the enemy's operations. As the ground in this direction was firm and open, we thought the regular troops would, for the purpose of the assault, prefer it to any other. It was here then that we waited to receive the French, expecting the Americans only upon our right. The enemy had intended making the regular attack upon our left; but the main assault, in which the flower of the French and Rebel troops participated, and which was led in person by D'Estaing, accompanied by the principal officers of the two armies, was directed against our right. The enemy advanced in three columns under cover of the low ground, but, having made a wider detour, and having penetrated the swamp further than was necessary, he did not arrive so soon as he had anticipated, nor, as I believe, in very good order. Still, the attack was vigorous and obstinately maintained for some time, particularly against the redoubt situated on the Ebenezer road. Two flags were in fact planted upon its parapet, where several of the assailants were killed. The resistance offered, however, was so resolute, and the fire from the three batteries served by the sailors, and from the field-pieces enfilading them on all sides, proved so destructive that the assailants were thrown into disorder. At this most critical juncture, Major Glasier of the 60th Regiment dashed quickly from the lines with his grenadiers and the marine corps, and charged the enemy, one might say, furiously. The ditches of the redoubt and of a battery to his right and rear were lighted up in an instant, and before the grenadiers, with heads lowered rushing into the ditches, the enemy was driven in confusion beyond the abatis and into the swamp. Upon this occasion Captain Wickman, of the grenadiers of the 2nd Regiment, singularly distinguished himself. When the grenadiers fell upon the enemy, three companies of the 2nd battalion of the 71st Regiment were ordered to support

them; but notwithstanding their nearness to the scene of encounter, and despite the fact that they marched with the rapidity characteristic of that corps, the enemy retreated so precipitately that they were unable to overtake him.

A considerable body, or rather another column of the enemy on the left of our lines, debouching from the low grounds, was, in all its efforts to deploy, foiled by the spirit and accuracy of the fire of one of our redoubts, defended by the militia. Hamilton's small corps, composed of North Carolinians, being to the right of that redoubt, repaired to it with a field-piece intended to enfilade the enemy obliquely; and, at the same time, a battery manned by sailors, and still further to the right, galled the enemy directly in the flank. It was now day, although the fog had not sufficiently dispersed to permit us to judge, with any degree of certainty, of the number of the enemy and the dispositions which he had made in that quarter. On the left and centre the fog, combined with the smoke, was impenetrable to the eye. The enemy still maintained a lively fire in these parts, so we did not deem it advisable to detach a number of our troops sufficient to assure the success of a sortie. If we had then known what we afterwards ascertained, we would have pursued such a course, and profited by the then confused state of the enemy. We contented ourselves with cannonading; planting several field-pieces on the abatis, and firing upon the enemy whenever he came in sight, or whenever he was thought to be within cannon range. The enemy retired at all points, and we heard now only the division on the left, which the thickness of the fog shielded from our view.

Our loss on this occasion amounted to one captain and fifteen fusileers killed, and a captain, three subalterns, and thirty-five fusileers wounded. We do not exaggerate in estimating that of the enemy at a thousand or twelve hundred men. The French admit that forty-four officers and seven hundred troops were killed and wounded; but we cannot state the loss of the Rebels at so high a figure, for

the reason that they are less candid. Still, the uniform testimony of deserters and prisoners, (persons of distinction being included among the latter, who have since been exchanged), raises it to more than four hundred men.

In the catalogue of the wounded are Count D'Estaing (in two places), M. de Fontanges, major-general Count Pulaski, since deceased, and several other officers of note. About ten o'clock the enemy requested a truce with permission to bury his dead and remove his wounded. It was granted in the case of those who were lying at a designated distance from, and out of sight of, our lines. We inhumed such as were within or close to the abatis,—two hundred and three bodies on the right, twenty-eight on the left,—and we turned over to the enemy one hundred and sixteen wounded, for the most part mortally. The enemy buried a large number,—some being interred in the mud of the swamp. From that day until the 18th, nothing of much consequence transpired. Courtesies were exchanged with the French, and various apologies were offered in regard to the refusal to permit the women and children to leave the town. The blame was laid upon Lincoln and the Americans. Through the Chevalier du Romain, they submit a pressing offer to receive Mrs. Prévost, her children, and attendants, on board *La Chimere*. We reply that what has been insultingly refused once does not now merit an acceptance. We observe the enemy occupied in removing his cannon, mortars, &c., and in the embarkation of his sick and wounded, whereof he possessed a goodly number. Several deserters go over from our side.

The 18th.—When the fog was dissipated we were not much surprised to find the enemy had withdrawn. The Rebels had commenced their retreat before the French. Since our repulse of these combined forces, mutual animosities had been enkindled, so violent, and expressed in such reproachful terms, that they were on the eve of cutting each other's throats.

The 22nd.—A French frigate of twenty-eight guns was

still lying within sight of the town, a little below Broughton plantation, in company with two galleys from Carolina and several small craft. Ten frigates were off Tybee; and the main fleet, consisting of twenty-four ships of the line, was riding at sea.

It is amazing that a man of the ability and recognized reputation of Count D'Estaing should have delayed his attack long enough for us to complete our works and batteries, and to permit Lieutenant-Colonel Maitland to enter the town, and that he should not have attempted the capture of the place by means of a sap. We have information from a Rebel that M. D'Estaing was at Charles-Town prior to his landing in Georgia, for the purpose of concerting his measures with the Rebels. From them he learned that our troops were scattered through the country; that many among them were sick; that they were undisciplined and commanded by an officer of limited experience; and further, that the town would, without doubt, surrender so soon as he threatened it. If this report is true, he was deceived, and this probably explains his neglect of the precautions customary in sieges. It is also said that the Rebels took umbrage, seeing that he summoned the town of Savannah to surrender only to the arms of the King of France.

At Valenciennes, the 5th of May, 1781,
at 7 o'clock in the evening.

A BIBLIOGRAPHY OF WILLIAM GILMORE SIMMS.

BY A. S. SALLEY, JR.

William Gilmore Simms was one of the most prolific of American writers, and the foremost Southern man of letters of his time.

For several years I have been collecting *Simmsiana*, and find that I have gained thereby not only much knowledge of Simms, and from him, but have been led to investigate other fields. This desire to collect a complete set of Simms's books has induced me to study the subject from the standpoint of a bibliophile. Having gathered together a large number of books by Simms, having examined the titles of many others, and having consulted other bibliographies of his writings, I have made up as complete a list of his published works as it is possible for me, at this time, to do.

In most cases I have given the full title of each work, as it is interesting to know the full title of the book and the manner in which the author revealed his identity on the title page or kept it hidden. And, as it will be interesting to know whom Simms honored by dedications of his books, I have added these names. In some cases I have not given as full a description of the book under consideration as in others, because I made my notes hurriedly when I examined the book, or else I have never examined it at all and have had to depend upon some other bibliography for the description.

Simms wrote hundreds of articles that were published in various magazines, but I have as yet made no attempt to list them, as such a list would necessarily be incomplete. In this paper I have confined myself strictly to his published books.

Several incomplete bibliographies of Simms's writings have heretofore been published, the best of which is that of Prof. William P. Trent in his *Life of Simms*. The *International Magazine* for April, 1852, James Wood Davidson's *Living Writers of the South*, Allibone's *Dictionary of Authors*, and several well-known cyclopaedias also contain partial bibliographies of Simms. All books marked with an asterisk (*) are to be found in my collection. The different books and editions listed here amount to 343.

I.—POETRY AND DRAMA.

Monody on General Charles Cotesworth Pinckney. Charleston, 1825. 1.

16mo. Published anonymously.

Lyrical and Other Poems. Charleston, Ellis & Neufville, 1827. 18mo. pp. 208. 2.

Early lays, | by | William G. Simms, Jun. | Author of "Lyrical and Other Poems"—"Monody on Pinckney," &c. | "*Who does not love the lyre.*" | Charleston, S. C. | A. E. Miller. | 1827. 3.

12mo. pp. 108. Dedicated to Charles R. Carroll, Esq.

* The | vision of Cortes, | Cain, | and | other poems. | By W. Gilmore Simms, jr. | Charleston: | James S. Burges, 44 Queen-street. | 1829. 4.

16mo. pp. 151. Dedicated to James L. Petigru, Esq.

The tri-color; | or the | three days of blood in Paris. | With | some other pieces. | Charleston, 1830. 8vo. 5.

The tri-color; | or the | three days of blood in Paris. | With | some other pieces. | London, | Wigfall & Davis, Strand. | 1830. 8vo. 6.

*Atalantis. | A story of the sea: | in three parts. | [5 lines quotation.] | New York: | J. & J. Harper, 82 Cliff-street. | 1832. 7.

8vo. pp. 80. Dedicated to Maynard D. Richardson, Esq. Published anonymously.

* Southern | passages and pictures. | By the author of |
"Atalantis," "The Yemassee," "Guy Rivers," "Carl Wer-
ner," &c. | New York: | George Adlard, 46 Broadway. |
MDCCCXXXIX. 8.

12mo. pp. 228. Dedicated to William Cullen Bryant.

* Donna Florida. | A tale. | By the author of "Atalantis,"
"Southern Passages and Pictures," &c. | Charleston: |
Burgess and James. | 1843. 9.

16mo. pp. 97. Dedicated to James Lawson, of New York.

Grouped Thoughts and Scattered Fancies. A Collection
of Sonnets. Richmond, McFarlane, 1845. 18mo. 10.

Areytos, or Songs of the South. Charleston, John Rus-
sell, 1846. 12mo. 11.

* Charleston, | and her satirists; | a scribblement. | By
a city bachelor, | [3 lines quotation] | Charleston: | printed
by James S. Burgess. | 1848. 12.

12mo. pp. 55. Printed in two small brochures, the second being
merely the continuing pages.

Lays of the Palmetto. Charleston, 1848. 13.

A tribute to the Palmetto Regiment in Mexico.

*Atalantis; | a story of the sea. | By the author of "The
Yemassee," "Guy Rivers," &c. | [6 lines quotation] | Phila-
delphia: | Carey and Hart. | 1848. 14.

12mo. pp. 144. The volume contains, besides "Atalantis," "The
Eye and the Wing; Poems Chiefly Imaginative."

The Cassique of Accabee; a Tale of Ashley River. With
Other Pieces. New York, 1849. Sq. 18mo. 15.

* Sabbath lyrics; | or | songs from scripture. | A | Christ-
mas gift of love. | By | W. Gilmore Simms. | Charleston: |
from the press of Walker and James. | MDCCCXLIX. 16.

8vo. pp. 72. Dedicated "To my wife and the mother of my
children."

The City of the Silent: Charleston, 1850. 8vo. 17.

Norman Maurice: or, The Man of the People. An
American Drama. Richmond, 1851. 18.

8vo. First published in the *Southern Literary Messenger* for 1851.

Second edition. 19.

Third edition. 20.

Norman Maurice: or, The Man of the People. An American Drama. Fourth Edition, Revised and Corrected. Charleston: Walker & Richards, 1852. 12mo. 21.

* Norman Maurice: | or, | the man of the people. | An American drama. | By | W. Gilmore Simms, esq., | author of "The Yemassee," "Katharine Walton," etc. | Fourth edition, revised and corrected. | Philadelphia: | Lippincott, Grambo, & Co. | 1853. 22.

12mo. pp. 169. Dedicated to Henry Gourdin, Esq.

* Michael Bonham: | or, | the fall of Bexar. | A tale of Texas. | In five parts. | By a Southron. | Richmond: | John R. Thompson, publisher. | McFarlane & Fergusson, printers. | 1852. 23.

8vo. pp. 35. First published in the *Southern Literary Messenger* in 1852. This drama was produced at the Charleston Theatre on the nights of March 26 and 27, 1855.

* Poems | descriptive dramatic, legendary | and | contemplative | by | William Gilmore Simms, esq. | in two volumes | vol. I. | I. Norman Maurice, a tragedy | II. Atalantis, a tale of the sea | III. Tales and traditions of the south | IV. The city of the silent | Redfield | 110 & 112 Nassau-street, New York | 1853. 24.

12mo. pp. 348. Portrait.

Vol. 2. * Poems | descriptive, dramatic, legendary | and | contemplative | by | William Gilmore Simms, esq. | in two volumes | vol. II. | I. Southern passages and pictures | II. Historical and dramatic sketches | III. Scripture legends | IV. Francesca Da Rimini | Redfield | 110 & 112 Nassau-Street, New York | 1853.

12mo. pp. 360.

Charleston, John Russell, 1853. 25.

12mo. vol. I. pp. 348, vol. II. 360. Portrait to vol. I.

* Simms's poems || Areytos | or, | songs and ballads of the South | with other poems | by W. Gilmore Simms, esq. |

author of "The Yemassee," "The Cassique of Kiawah," "The Partisan," "Eutaw," "The Forayers," etc. | Charleston, S. C.: | Russell & Jones | 1860. 26.

12mo. pp. 416. Contains much more than No. 11.

New York, 1860. 12mo. cloth, pp. 416. 27.

Benedict Arnold. A Dramatic Essay. Richmond, the *Magnolia Weekly*, 1863. 28.

A Supplement to the Plays of William Shakespeare. Comprising the Seven Dramas which have been ascribed to his pen, but which are not included with his writings in modern editions. Edited, with Notes, and an Introduction to Each Play, By William Gilmore Simms, Esq. In Two volumes. New York: Published by George F. Coolidge & Brother, 323 Pearl Street. 1848. London: Scott, Webster & Geary. Royal octavo. 29.

The same in one volume, 1848. 30.

* A | supplement to the plays | of | William Shakespeare: | comprising | the seven dramas | which have been ascribed to his pen, but which are not included | with his writings in modern editions, namely: | the two noble kinsmen, | The London prodigal, | Thomas Lord Cromwell, | Sir John Oldcastle, || The Puritan, or the widow | of Watling street, | The Yorkshire tragedy. | The tragedy of Locrine. | Edited, | with notes, and an introduction to each play, | by William Gilmore Simms, esq. | Auburn and Rochester: | Alden and Beardsley. | New York: | J. C. Derby, 119 Nassau street. | 1855. 31.

8vo. pp. 178. 6 ills. Dedicated to Rev. Alexander Dyce, of England.

* War poetry | of | the South. | Edited by | William Gilmore Simms, LL. D. | New York: | Richardson & Company, | 540 Broadway. | 1867. 32.

12mo. pp. 482. On the title page is an illustration which consists of a placid stream of water in a wood, beside which is a broken shaft of granite, and at the foot is placed a sword, a harp and a book. About the top of the shaft is wound a wreath, the whole symbolic of the "Lost Cause." Simms once remarked that he wanted no other monument than a simple granite shaft carelessly

broken off at the top. But the people of Charleston have disregarded his wishes and a shaft of granite surmounted by a bronze bust, executed by John Quincy Adams Ward, now stands to his memory on the beautiful Battery in Charleston.

II.—FICTION.

* *Martin Faber*; | the | story of a criminal. | [4 lines quotation.] | New-York: | published by J. & J. Harper, | no. 82, Cliff-street, | and sold by the booksellers generally throughout the | United States. | MDCCCXXXIII. 1.

16mo. pp. 189. Dedicated to "My daughter." (His eldest daughter, now Mrs. Edward Roach of Charleston, at that time his only daughter.)

* *Martin Faber*; | the story of a criminal; | and other tales. | By the author of | "The Yemassee," "Guy Rivers," "Mellichampe," &c. | In two volumes. | New York: | published by Harper & Brothers, | no. 82 Cliff-street. | 1837. 2.

12mo., vol. I. pp. 242, vol. II. pp. 262. Dedicated to "My daughter."

The Book of My Lady: A Melange. By a Bachelor Knight. Philadelphia, Key & Biddle, 1833. 12mo. 3.

* *Guy Rivers*: | A tale of Georgia. | By the author of "Martin Faber." | [3 lines quotation.] | In two volumes. | Vol. I. [-II] | New York: | Harper & Brothers | 82 Cliff-street. | 1834. 4.

12mo. vol. I. pp. viii + 278, vol. II. pp. 321. Dedicated to Charles R. Carroll, Esq.

London edition. 1835. 3 vols. 12mo. 5.

London edition. 1841. 1 vol. 8vo. 6.

German edition. 4 vols. 7.

New and revised edition, in one volume. Redfield, New York. 1854. 8.

12mo. In 1854 Redfield issued a new and revised edition of several of Simms's novels. Others appeared from time to time for a period extending through several years. In the meantime reprints of these editions were made from time to time; and for several years, extending into the sixties, Redfield continued to reprint. Each volume contained two illustrations.

W. J. Widdleton reprints of the sixties. New York. 9.

Widdleton was the successor of Redfield, and from time to time issued reprints until he was in turn succeeded by another man late in the sixties; two illustrations to the volume.

A. C. Armstrong reprints of the sixties and seventies. 10.

Armstrong was successor to Widdleton; two illustrations to the volume.

A. C. Armstrong & Son's reprint, 1882. 11.

Sixteen novels were "doubled up" into ten volumes in this reprint.

Lovell's reprints of the seventies and eighties; in paper covers. 12.

Belford, Clarke & Co., New York, reprint, 1884. 13.

* Guy Rivers: | a | tale of Georgia. | By W. Gilmore Simms, | author of "The Yemassee," "The Partisan," "Mellichampe," "Katharine Walton," "The Scout," "Woodcraft," etc. | [3 lines quotation.] | New and revised edition. | Chicago, New York and San Francisco: | Belford, Clarke & Co. | 1888. 14.

12mo. pp. 508; 1 ill.; merely a reprint of the Redfield edition.

E. H. Butler & Co., New York, reprint, 1888. 15.

Cleveland, Ohio, reprint, without date. 16.

Donohue, Henneberry & Co., Chicago, reprint, 1890. 17.

Donohue, Henneberry & Co., Chicago, reprint in 1890 known as the "Caxton Edition." 18.

The Yemassee, A romance of Carolina. By the author of "Guy Rivers," "Martin Faber," &c. In two volumes. New York: Harper & Brothers, 1835. 19.

12mo. Dedicated to Samuel Henry Dickson, M. D.

The Yemassee, | A romance of Carolina. | By the author of | "Guy Rivers," "Martin Faber," &c. | [3 lines quotation.] | In two volumes. | Second edition. | New York: | Published by Harper & Brothers, | no. 82 Cliff-street, | and sold by the principal booksellers throughout the | United States. | 1835. 20.

12mo. vol. I.* pp. 222. Dedicated to Samuel Henry Dickson, M. D.

Third edition. 1835. 21.

London edition, 1835. 3 vols. 12mo. 22.

London edition, 1844. 8vo. 23.

German edition: *Der Yemassee — Indianer*. Leipsig, 1847. 2 vols. 24.

New and revised edition. Redfield, 1854. And reprints. 25.

* *The Yemassee* | a | romance of Carolina. | By W. Gilmore Simms, esq. | author of "The Partisan," "Guy Rivers," "Martin Faber," "Richard Hurdis," "Border Beagles," etc. | New and revised edition | New York: | W. J. Widdleton, publisher. | 1866. 26.

12mo. pp. 454. 2 ills. Dedicated to Prof. Samuel Henry Dickson, M. D., of South Carolina. Merely a reprint of the Redfield revised edition. Reprints from time to time.

Armstrong reprints of the sixties and seventies. 27.

Armstrong double volume reprint of 1882. 28.

Lovell reprints of the seventies and eighties; in paper covers. 29.

Belford, Clarke & Co., New York, reprint, 1884. 30.

* *The Yemassee*: | a | romance of Carolina | by W. Gilmore Simms, | author of "The Partisan," "Guy Rivers," "Martin Faber," "Richard Hurdis," "Border Beagles," etc. | New and revised edition. | Chicago and New York: | Belford, Clarke & Co. | 1888. 31.

12mo. pp. 454. 1 ill. Merely a reprint of Redfield edition.

E. H. Butler & Co., New York, reprint, 1888. 32.

Cleveland, Ohio, reprint, without date. 33.

Donohue, Henneberry & Co., Chicago, reprint, 1890. 34.

Donohue, Henneberry & Co., Chicago, reprint, 1890. "Caxton Edition." 35.

The Partisan: | a tale of the Revolution. | By the author of | "The Yemassee," "Guy Rivers," &c. | [4 lines quotation.] | In two volumes. | New-York: | published by Harper & Brothers, | no. 82 Cliff-street, | and sold by the principal booksellers throughout the | United States. | 1835. 36.

12mo. vol. II.* pp. 276.

German Edition: *Der Parteigänger*. 5 vols. 37.

New and revised edition, Redfield, 1854, and reprints. 38.

Widdleton reprints. 39.

Armstrong reprints of the sixties and seventies. 40.

Armstrong double volume reprint, 1882. 41.

Lovell reprints; in paper covers. 42.

Belford, Clarke & Co., reprint, 1884. 43.

* *The Partisan*: a romance of the Revolution. | By W. Gilmore Simms, | author of "The Yemassee," "Guy Rivers," "Martin Faber," "Richard Hurdis," "Border Beagles," etc. | [4 lines quotation.] | New and revised edition. | Chicago, New York and San Francisco: | Belford, Clarke & Co. | 1888. 44.

12mo. pp. 531. 1 ill. Merely a reprint of the Redfield edition.

E. H. Butler & Co., reprint, 1888. 45.

Cleveland, Ohio, reprint, no date. 46.

Donohue, Henneberry & Co., reprint, 1890. 47.

Donohue, Henneberry & Co., reprint, 1890. "Caxton Edition." 48.

Mellichampe. | A legend of the Santee. | By the author of | "The Yemassee," "Guy Rivers," &c. | [4 lines quotation.] | In two volumes. | New-York: | published by Harper & Brothers, | no. 82 Cliff-street, | 1836. 49.

12mo. vol. I.* pp. 224.

* *Mellichampe* | a legend of the Santee | by W. Gilmore Simms, esq. | Author of "The Partisan," "The Yemassee," "Katherine Walton," "The Scout," "Woodcraft," "Guy Rivers," etc. | New and revised edition | Redfield | 110 and 112 Nassau-street, New York. | 1854. 50.

12mo. pp. 431. 2 ills. Dedicated to Col. M. C. M. Hammond, of S. C. Reprints from time to time.

Widdleton reprints. 51.

Armstrong reprints of sixties and seventies. 52.

Armstrong double volume reprint, 1882. 53.

Lovell reprints; in paper covers. 54.

Belford, Clarke & Co., reprint, 1884. 55.

* *Mellichampe* | a legend of the Santee. | By W. Gilmore Simms. | Author of "The Partisan," "The Yemassee,"

"Katherine Walton," "The Scout," "Woodcraft," "Guy Rivers," etc. | New and revised edition. | Chicago and New York: | Belford, Clarke & Co. | 1888. 56.

12mo. pp. 431. 1 ill. Merely a reprint of the Redfield edition of 1854.

E. H. Butler & Co., reprint, 1888. 57.

Cleveland, Ohio, reprint, no date. 58.

Donohue, Henneberry & Co., reprint, 1890. 59.

Donohue, Henneberry & Co., reprint, 1890. "Caxton Edition." 60.

Richard Hurdis, or the Avenger of Blood. A Tale of Alabama. In two volumes. Philadelphia, Carey & Hart, 1838. 12mo. 61.

German edition. 5 vols. 62.

New and revised edition in the fifties, and reprints, Redfield, New York. 63.

Widdleton reprints. 64.

Armstrong reprints of sixties and seventies. 65.

Armstrong double volume reprint, 1882. 66.

Lovell reprints; in paper covers. 67.

Belford, Clarke & Co., reprint, 1884. 68.

* Richard Hurdis: | a | tale of Alabama. | By W. Gilmore Simms, | author of "The Yemassee," "The Partisan," "Mellichampe," "Katharine Walton," "The Scout," "Woodcraft," etc. | [4 lines quotation.] | New and revised edition. | Chicago and New York: | Belford, Clarke & Co. | 1888. 69.

12mo. pp. 403. 1 ill. Merely a reprint of the Redfield edition.

E. H. Butler & Co., reprint, 1888. 70.

Cleveland, Ohio, reprint, no date. 71.

Donohue, Henneberry & Co., reprint, 1890. 72.

Donohue, Henneberry & Co., reprint, 1890. "Caxton Edition." 73.

Carl Werner, | an imaginative story; | with other | tales of imagination. | By the author of | "The Yemassee," "Guy Rivers," "Mellichampe," &c. | In two Volumes. | New York: | George Adlard, 46 Broadway. | 1838. 74.

12mo. vol. II.* pp. 208.

* Pelayo: | a story of the Goth. | By the author of | "Mellichampe," "The Yemassee," "Guy Rivers," "The Partisan," "Martin Faber," &c. | [3 lines quotation.] | In two volumes. | New York: | Harper & Brothers, 82 Cliff-street. | 1838. 75.

12mo. vol. I. pp. 213, vol. II. pp. 282. Dedicated to Wm. Hayne Simmons of East Florida.

* The | damsel of Darien. | By the author of | "The Yemassee," "Guy Rivers," "Mellichampe," &c. | [3 lines quotation.] | In two volumes. | Philadelphia: | Lea and Blanchard, | successors to Carey & Co. | 1839. 76.

12mo. vol. I. pp. 308, vol. II. pp. 281. Dedicated to Hon. James K. Paulding.

London edition. 1845. 8vo. 77.

Border Beagles; | a tale of Mississippi. | By the author of "Richard Hurdis." | [4 lines quotation.] | In two volumes. | Philadelphia: | Carey and Hart. | 1840. 78.

12mos. vol. I.* pp. 300. Dedicated to M——— L———, of Alabama.

Second edition: Wm. Taylor & Co., New York, 1845. 2 vols. 79.

German edition: Die Grenzjagd. 5 vols. 80.

New and revised edition, in the fifties, and reprints, Redfield, New York. 81.

Widdleton reprints. 82.

Armstrong reprints of sixties and seventies. 83.

Armstrong double volume reprint, 1882. 84.

Lovell reprints; in paper covers. 85.

Belford, Clarke & Co., reprint, 1884. 86.

* Border Beagles | a | tale of Mississippi | by W. Gilmore Simms, | author of "Richard Hurdis," "The Partisan," "Mellichampe," "Katharine Walton," "The Scout," "Woodcraft," etc. | [4 lines quotation.] | New and revised edition. | Chicago, New York and San Francisco: | Belford, Clarke & Co. | 1888. 87.

12mo. pp. 495. 1 ill. Merely a reprint of the Redfield edition.

E. H. Butler & Co., reprint, 1888.

Cleveland, Ohio, reprint, no date. 89.

Donohue, Henneberry & Co., reprint, 1890. 90.

Donohue, Henneberry & Co., reprint, 1890. "Caxton Edition." 91.

* The Kinsmen: | or the | black riders of Congaree. | A tale. | By the author of | "The Partisan," "Mellichampe," "Guy Rivers," "The Yemassee," &c. | [5 lines quotation.] | In two volumes. | Philadelphia: | Lea and Blanchard. | 1841. 92.

12mo. vol. I. pp. 241, vol. II. pp. 275. Dedicated to Col. William Drayton, of Philadelphia. Afterwards known as "The Scout."

English edition, London, 1841. 8vo. 93.

The Scout; or, The Black Riders of Congaree, Redfield, 1854. 94.

A new and revised edition of *The Kinsmen*. Reprints by Redfield from time to time during the fifties.

Widdleton reprints. 95.

Armstrong reprints of sixties and seventies. 96.

Armstrong double volume reprint in 1882. 97.

Lovell reprints; paper covers. 98.

Belford, Clarke & Co., reprint, 1884. 99.

* The scout; | or, | the black riders of Congaree. | By W. Gilmore Simms, | author of "The Partisan," "Mellichampe," "Katharine Walton," "Woodcraft," "The Yemassee," "Guy Rivers," etc. | [3 lines quotation.] | New and revised edition. | Chicago, New York and San Francisco: | Belford, Clarke & Co. | 1888. 100.

12mo. pp. 472. 1 ill. Merely a reprint of the Redfield edition.

E. H. Butler & Co., reprint, 1888. 101.

Cleveland, Ohio, reprint, no date. 102.

Donohue, Henneberry & Co., reprint, 1890. 103.

Donohue, Henneberry & Co., reprint, 1890. "Caxton Edition." 104.

Confession, or The Blind Heart. A Domestic Story. Two volumes. Philadelphia, Lea & Blanchard, 1841. 12mo. 105.

London edition. 1845. 8vo. 106.

New and revised edition, and reprints, in the fifties. Redfield, New York. 107.

Widdleton reprints. 108.

Armstrong reprints of the sixties and seventies. 109.

Armstrong double volume reprint, 1882. 110.

Lovell reprints; in paper covers. 111.

Belford, Clarke & Co., reprint, 1884. 112.

* Confession; | or, | the blind heart. | A domestic story. By W. Gilmore Simms, | author of "Guy Rivers," "Richard Hurdis," "Border Beagles," "Beauchampe," "Katharine Walton," "The Scout," etc. | [9 lines quotation.] | New and revised edition. | Chicago, New York and San Francisco: | Belford, Clarke & Co. | 1888. 113.

12mo. pp. 398. 1 ill. Merely a reprint of the Redfield edition.

E. H. Butler & Co., reprint, 1888. 114.

Cleveland, Ohio, reprint, no date. 115.

Donohue, Henneberry & Co., reprint, 1890. 116.

Donohue, Henneberry & Co., reprint, 1890. "Caxton Edition." 117.

Beauchampe, or The Kentucky Tragedy. A Tale of Passion. 2 vols. Philadelphia, Lea & Blanchard, 1842. 12mo. 118.

New and revised edition, about 1855. Redfield, New York. 119.

* Beauchampe | or | the Kentucky tragedy | a sequel to Charlemont | by W. Gilmore Simms, esq. | Author of "The Partisan"—"Mellichampe"—"Katharine Walton"—"The Forayers"—"The Scout"—"Woodcraft"—"Guy Rivers," etc. | [6 lines quotation.] | New and revised edition | [Redfield vignette trade mark.] | Redfield | 34 Beekman street, New York | 1856 | Second edition. 120.

12mo. pp. 402. 2 ills. Reprints from time to time during the fifties.

* Beauchampe | or | the Kentucky tragedy | a sequel to Charlemont | By W. Gilmore Simms, esq. | Author of "The Partisan"—"Mellichampe"—"Katharine Walton"—"The Forayers"—"The Scout"—"Woodcraft"—"Guy Rivers,"

etc. | [6 lines quotation.] | New and revised edition | [Redfield vignette trade mark.] | New York | W. J. Widdleton | 1864. 121.

12mo. pp. 402. 2 ills. Merely a reprint from the Redfield edition. Other reprints from time to time during the sixties.

Armstrong reprints of the sixties and seventies. 122.

Armstrong double volume reprint of 1882. 123.

Lovell reprints; in paper covers. 124.

Belford, Clarke & Co., reprint, 1884. 125.

* Beauchampe; | or | the Kentucky tragedy. | A sequel to Charlemont. | By W. Gilmore Simms, | author of "The Partisan," "Mellichampe," "Katharine Walton," "The Forayers," "The Scout," "Woodcraft," "Guy Rivers," etc. | [6 lines quotation.] | New and revised edition. | Chicago, New York and San Francisco: | Belford, Clarke & Co. | 1888. 126.

12mo. pp. 402. 1 ill. Merely a reprint from the Redfield edition.

E. H. Butler & Co., reprint, 1888. 127.

Cleveland, Ohio, reprint, no date. 128.

Donohue, Henneberry & Co., reprint, 1890. 129.

Donohue, Henneberry & Co., reprint, 1890. "Caxton Edition." 130.

London edition, 1842. 8vo. 131.

The Prima Donna: a Passage from City Life. Philadelphia, 1844. 132.

8vo; forms the first number of "*Godey's Library of Elegant Literature.*"

Castle Dismal, or The Bachelor's Christmas. A Domestic Legend. New York, Burgess & Stringer, 1845. 12mo. 133.

* Helen Halsey: | or, | the swamp state of Conelachita. | A tale of the borders. | By W. Gilmore Simms, | author of "Richard Hurdis," "The Yemassee," "The Kinsmen," &c. | [8 lines quotation.] | New York: | Burgess, Stringer & Co. | 1845. 134.

12mo. pp. 216. Dedicated to Randell Hunt, Esq., of Louisiana (whom Lincoln considered a Cabinet possibility).

Republished as "The Island Bride," in Munro's "*Fire-side Companion*," New York, 1869. 135.

* Count Julian; | or, | the last days of the Goth. | A historical romance. | By the author of "Guy Rivers," "The Yemassee," "The Damsel of Darien," "Richard Hurdis," "Border Beagles," "The Kinsman," &c. | [6 lines quotation.] | Baltimore: | William Taylor & Co. | Corner of North and Baltimore streets. | New York: | William Taylor, 2 Astor House. | 1845. 136.

8vo. pp. 201. Dedicated to Hon. John P. Kennedy, of Baltimore, Md.

London edition, 1846. 8vo. 137.

✓ The Wigwam and Cabin. 2 vols. New York, Wiley & Putnam, 1845-46. 138.

Life in America, or The Wigwam and Cabin. Aberdeen, Scotland, 1848. 139.

German edition: Wigwam und Hütte. Leipsig, 1846. 140.

New and revised edition and reprints in the fifties by Redfield, New York. 141.

Widdleton reprints. 142.

Armstrong reprints of the sixties and seventies. 143.

Armstrong double volume reprint, 1882. 144.

Lovell reprints; in paper covers. 145.

Belford, Clarke & Co., reprint, 1884. 146.

* The | wigwam and the cabin. | By W. Gilmore Simms, | author of "The Yemassee," "The Forayers," "Eutaw," "Katharine Walton," "The Scout," "Richard Hurdis," "Vasconselos," etc. | [3 lines quotation.] | New and revised edition. | Chicago, New York and San Francisco: | Belford, Clarke & Co. | 1888. 147.

12mo. pp. 472. 1 ill. Merely a reprint of the Redfield edition.

E. H. Butler & Co., reprint, 1888. 148.

Cleveland, Ohio, reprint, no date. 149.

Donohue, Henneberry & Co., reprint, 1890. 150.

Donohue, Henneberry & Co., reprint, 1890. "Caxton Edition." 151.

Flirtation at the Moultrie House, etc. Charleston, 1850.
152.

12mo. pp. 24. Describes, in the letters of "Miss Georgiana Appleby," a ball at the Moultrie House on Sullivan's Island at Charleston, S. C., of which Simms was one of the "junior" managers.

Katharine Walton, or The Rebel of Dorchester. An Historical Romance of the Revolution in South Carolina. Philadelphia, A. Hart, 1851. 8vo. 153.

New and revised edition, and reprints later in the fifties by Redfield, New York. 154.

Widdleton reprints. 155.

Armstrong reprints of the sixties and seventies. 156.

Armstrong double volume reprint, 1882. 157.

Lovell reprints; in paper covers. 158.

Belford, Clarke & Co., reprint, 1884. 159.

* Katharine Walton; | or, | the rebel of Dorchester. | By W. Gilmore Simms, | author of "The Yemassee," "The Partisan," "Mellichampe," "The Scout," "Woodcraft," "Guy Rivers," etc. | [2 lines quotation.] | New and revised edition. | Chicago, New York and San Francisco: | Belford, Clarke & Co. | 1888. 160.

12mo. pp. 474. 1 ill. Merely a reprint of the Redfield edition.

E. H. Butler & Co., reprint, 1888. 161.

Cleveland, Ohio, reprint, no date. 162.

Donohue, Henneberry & Co., reprint, 1890. 163.

* Katherine Walton; | or, | the rebel of Dorchester. | By W. Gilmore Simms, | author of "The Yemassee," "The Partisan," "Mellichampe," "The Scout," "Woodcraft," "Guy Rivers," etc. | [2 lines quotation.] | New and revised edition. | Chicago: | Donohue, Henneberry & Co. | 407-425 Dearborn street | 1890. 164.

12mo. pp. 474. 1 ill. Called the "Caxton Edition." Merely a reprint from the Redfield edition.

German edition. 4 vols. 165.

* The | golden Christmas: | a chronicle of St. John's, Berkeley. | Compiled from the | notes of a briefless barrister, | by the author of | "The Yemassee," "Guy Rivers,"

"Katharine Walton," etc. | Charleston: | Walker, Richards and Co. | 1852. 166.

12mo. pp. 168.

As Good as a Comedy, or The Tennessean's Story. By an Editor. Philadelphia, 1852. 167.

The Sword and Distaff, or "Fair, Fat, and Forty." Charleston, 1852. 168.

Second Charleston edition. Walker, Richards & Co., 1852. 169.

New and revised edition, with title changed to Woodcraft, or Hawks About the Dovecote. Redfield, New York, 1854. 170.

Reprints from time to time during the fifties.

Widdleton reprints. 171.

Armstrong reprints of the sixties and seventies. 172.

Armstrong double volume reprint, 1882. 173.

Lovell reprints; in paper covers. 174.

Belford, Clarke & Co., reprint, 1884. 175.

* Woodcraft; | or, | hawks about the dovecote. | A story of the South at the close of the Revolution. | By W. Gilmore Simms, | author of "The Partisan," "Mellichampe," "Katharine Walton," "The Scout," "The Yemassee," "Guy Rivers," etc. | New and revised edition. | Chicago, New York and San Francisco: | Belford, Clarke & Co. | 1888. 176.

12mo. pp. 518. 1 ill. Merely a reprint from the Redfield edition.

E. H. Butler & Co., reprint, 1888. 177.

Cleveland, Ohio, reprint, no date. 178.

Donohue, Henneberry & Co., reprint, 1890. 179.

Donohue, Henneberry & Co., reprint, 1890. "Caxton Edition." 180.

* Marie De Berniere: | a | tale of the Crescent City, | etc. etc. etc. | By | W. Gilmore Simms, | author of "The Yemassee," "Richard Hurdis," "Guy Rivers," etc. | Philadelphia: | Lippincott, Grambo, and Co. | 1853. 181.

12mo. pp. 422. Contains besides Marie De Berniere, "The Maroon," and "Maize In Milk."

Second edition. 182.

* The Maroon; | a | legend of the Caribbees, | and | other tales. | By W. Gilmore Simms, | author of "The Yemassee," "Guy Rivers," "Woodcraft," &c. &c. &c. | Philadelphia: | Lippincott, Grambo & Co. | 1855. 183.

12mo. pp. 422. Contains besides The Maroon, "Marie De Berniere," and "Maize In Milk"—precisely the same as No. 181 save that the title is changed.

Republished in 1866 as, The Ghost of My Husband: A Tale of the Crescent City. New York. 12mo. 184.

German edition. 3 vols. 185.

Vasconcelos: a Romance of the New World. By Frank Cooper. New York, 1854. 186.

12mo. This book was published under an assumed name in order to see whether it would take without having Simms's previous popularity to depend upon.

Redfield republication, and reprints. 187.

That the book was popular under the assumed name is evidenced by the fact that Redfield at once republished with Simms's name on the title page.

Widdleton reprints. 188.

Armstrong reprints of the sixties and seventies. 189.

Armstrong double volume reprint, 1882. 190.

Lovell reprints; in paper covers. 191.

Belford, Clarke & Co., reprint, 1884. 192.

* Vasconcelos: | a | romance of the New World. | By W. Gilmore Simms | author of "The Yemassee," "The Forayers," "Eutaw," "Katharine Walton," "Richard Hurdis," "The Wigwam and the Cabin," etc. | [6 lines quotation.] | Chicago, New York and San Francisco: | Belford, Clarke & Co. | 1888. 193.

12mo. pp. 531. 1 ill. Merely a reprint from the Redfield edition.

E. H. Butler & Co., reprint, 1888. 194.

Cleveland, Ohio, reprint, no date. 195.

Donohue, Henneberry & Co., reprint, 1890. 196.

* Vasconcelos: | a | romance of the New World. | By W. Gilmore Simms | author of "The Yemassee," "The Forayers," "Eutaw," "Katharine Walton," "Richard Hurdis," "The Wigwam and The Cabin," etc. | [6 lines

quotation.] | Chicago: | Donohue, Henneberry & Co. | 407-425 Dearborn Street | 1890. 197.

12mo. pp. 531. 1 ill. "Caxton Edition." Merely a reprint from the Redfield edition.

Southward Ho! A Spell of Sunshine. New York, Redfield, 1854. 198.

Redfield reprints. 199.

* Southward ho! | a | spell of sunshine | by W. Gilmore Simms, esq. | author of "The Yemassee"—"The Partisan"—"Mellichampe"—"Katharine Walton"—"The Scout"—"Woodcraft," etc. | [3 lines quotation.] | [Redfield vignette trade mark.] | New York: | W. J. Widdleton, publisher. | 1865. 200.

12mo. pp. 472. 2 ills. Reprints by Widdleton from time to time in the sixties.

Armstrong reprints of the sixties and seventies. 201.

— Armstrong double volume reprint, 1882. 202.

Lovell reprints; in paper covers. 203.

Belford, Clarke & Co., reprint, 1884. 204.

* Southward ho! | a | spell of sunshine. | By W. Gilmore Simms, | author of "The Yemassee," "The Partisan," "Mellichampe," "Katharine Walton," "The Scout," "Woodcraft," etc. | [3 lines quotation.] | Chicago and New York: | Belford, Clarke & Co. | 1888. 205.

12mo. pp. 472. 1 ill. A reprint from the Redfield edition.

E. H. Butler & Co., reprint, 1888. 206.

Cleveland, Ohio, reprint, no date. 207.

Donohue, Henneberry & Co., reprint, 1890. 208.

Donohue, Henneberry & Co., reprint, 1890. "Caxton Edition." 209.

The forayers, or the raid of the dog-days. New York: Redfield, 1855. 210.

12mo. Dedicated to General David F. Jamison, of Orangeburg, S. C.

Redfield reprints. 211.

Widdleton reprints. 212.

Armstrong reprints of the sixties and seventies. 213.

Armstrong double volume reprint, 1882. 214.

Lovell reprints; in paper covers. 215.

Belford, Clarke & Co., reprint, 1884. 216.

* The | forayers; | or, | the raid of the dog-days. | By W. Gilmore Simms, | author of "The Partisan," "Mellichampe," "Katharine Walton," "The Scout," "Woodcraft," "The Yemassee," "Guy Rivers," etc. | [4 lines quotation.] | New and revised edition. | Chicago, New York and San Francisco: | Belford, Clarke & Co. | 1888. 217.

12mo. pp. 560. 1 ill. A reprint from the Redfield edition.

E. H. Butler & Co., reprint, 1888. 218.

Cleveland, Ohio, reprint, no date. 219.

Donohue, Henneberry & Co., reprint, 1890. 220.

Donohue, Henneberry & Co., reprint, 1890. "Caxton Edition." 221.

Charlemont, or the pride of the village. A tale of Kentucky. New York: Redfield, 1856. 12mo. 222.

Redfield reprints. 223.

Widdleton reprints. 224.

Armstrong reprints of the sixties and seventies. 225.

Armstrong double volume reprint, 1882. 226.

Lovell reprints; in paper covers. 227.

Belford, Clarke & Co., reprint, 1884. 228.

* Charlemont; | or, | the pride of the village. | A tale of Kentucky. | By W. Gilmore Simms, | author of "The Partisan," "Mellichampe," "Katharine Walton," "The Forayers," "Woodcraft," "Beauchampe," etc. | [5 lines quotation.] | New and revised edition. | Chicago and New York: | Belford, Clarke & Co. | 1888. 229.

12mo. pp. 447. 1 ill. Dedicated to Hon. James Hall of Cincinnati. Merely a reprint of the Redfield edition.

E. H. Butler & Co., reprint, 1888. 230.

Cleveland, Ohio, reprint, no date. 231.

Donohue, Henneberry & Co., reprint, 1890. 232.

Donohue, Henneberry & Co., reprint, 1890. "Caxton Edition." 233.

Eutaw: a Sequel to The Forayers, or The Raid of the

Dog-Days. A Tale of the Revolution. New York: Redfield, 1856. 12mo. 234.

Redfield reprints. 235.

Widdleton reprints. 236.

Armstrong reprints of the sixties and seventies. 237.

Armstrong double volume reprint, 1882. 238.

Lovell reprints; in paper covers. 239.

Belford, Clarke & Co., reprint, 1884. 240.

* Eutaw: | a sequel to | the forayers; or, the raid of the dog-days. | A tale of the Revolution. | By W. Gilmore Simms, | author of "The Partisan," "Mellichampe," "Katharine Walton," "The Forayers," "The Scout," "Woodcraft," "Charlemont," etc. | [4 lines quotation.] | New and revised edition. | Chicago, New York and San Francisco: | Belford, Clarke & Co. | 1888. 241.

12mo. pp. 582. 1 ill.

E. H. Butler & Co., reprint, 1888. 242.

Cleveland, Ohio, reprint, no date. 243.

Donohue, Henneberry & Co., reprint, 1890. 244.

Donohue, Henneberry & Co., reprint, 1890. "Caxton Edition." 245.

The Cassique of Kiawah: a Colonial Romance. New York: Redfield, 1859. 12mo. 246.

Redfield reprints. 247.

* The | cassique of Kiawah | a | colonial romance | by William Gilmore Simms, esq. | author of "The Yemassee"—"The Partisan"—"Guy Rivers"—"Scout"—"Charlemont"—"Vasconselos"—etc., etc. | [3 lines quotation.] | [Redfield vignette trade mark.] | New York: | Dodd, Mead & Company, | publishers. 248.

12mo. pp. 600. No date. Dedicated to Hon. W. Porcher Miles, M. C. Merely a reprint from the Redfield edition.

E. H. Butler & Co., reprint, 1888. 249.

German edition. 5 vols. 250.

Paddy McGann, or The Demon of the Stump. Richmond, *Southern Illustrated News*, 1863. 251.

Jocelyn; | a tale of the Revolution. | By W. Gilmore Simms, esq. | author of "The Yemassee," "The Partisan,"

"The Cassique of Kiawah," &c. | New York, *The Old Guard*, 1867. 252.

The Cub of the Panther: a Mountain Legend. New York, *The Old Guard*, 1869. 253.

Voltmeier, or the Mountain Men. A Tale of the Old North State. New York, the *Illuminated Western World*, 1869. 254.

III.—HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

Memoir of Maynard Davis Richardson, in *The Remains of Maynard Davis Richardson, with a Memoir of his Life*. By a Friend. Charleston, 1833. 12mo. 1.

* The | history | of | South Carolina, | from | its first European discovery | to its | erection into a republic: | with | a supplementary chronicle of events | to | the present time. | By William Gilmore Simms, | author of "The Yemassee," "The Partisan," "Damsel of Darien," &c. | Charleston. | Published by S. Babcock & Co. | 1840. 2.

12mo. pp. 351. Dedicated to the Youth of South Carolina. Has printed on extra pages in back "an interesting public document," clipped from the *Columbia Telescope*, which is about the battle of King's Mountain, and contains extracts from the official report of that battle made by Colonels Campbell, Shelby and Cleveland.

* The | history | of | South Carolina, | from | its first European discovery | to its | erection into a republic: | with | a supplementary chronicle of events | to | the present time. | By William Gilmore Simms, | author of "The Yemassee," "The Partisan," "Damsel of Darien," &c. | Second edition. | Charleston. | Published by S. Babcock & Co. | 1842. 3.

12mo. pp. 332. Dedicated to the Youth of South Carolina. Contains some additional pages on back with the King's Mountain document, and other prints of interesting revolutionary papers.

New and revised edition. Redfield; New York, 1860. 4.

* The | history | of | South Carolina | from | its first European discovery | to its | erection into a republic | with | a supplementary book, bringing the narrative down to the present time | by William Gilmore Simms, | author of "The Yemassee," "Eutaw," "Cassique of Kiawah,"

"The Scout," etc. | New and revised edition. | [Redfield vignette trade mark.] | Redfield | 34 Beekman Street, New York. | 1860. 5.

12mo. pp. 437. School edition. Dedicated to the Youth of South Carolina. An extra leaf is added containing a criticism of Simms's romances from the *North American Review* for October, 1859.

* The | history | of | South Carolina | from | its first European discovery | to its | erection into a republic | with | a supplementary book, bringing the narrative down to the present time | by William Gilmore Simms, | author of "The Yemassee," "Eutaw," "Cassique of Kiawah," "The Scout," etc. | New and revised edition. | Charleston, S. C.: | Russell & Jones. | 1860. 6.

12mo. pp. 437. School edition. Dedicated to the Youth of South Carolina. Also contains the reprint of the criticism from the *N. A. Review*.

The history | of | South Carolina. | From | its first European discovery | to its | erection into a republic. | With a | supplementary book, bringing the narrative down to the present time. | By William Gilmore Simms, | author of "The Yemassee," "Eutaw," "Cassique of Kiawah," "The Scout," etc. | New and revised edition. | [Vignette.] | New York: | Richardson & Co., publishers. | 540 Broadway. | 1866. 7.

A fourth edition. 12mo. pp. viii + 437; with leaf from *N. A. Review*.

* The | geography | of | South Carolina: | being a companion to the | history of that State: | by | William Gilmore Simms. | Compiled | from the latest and best authorities, | and designed for | the instruction of the young. | Charleston. | Published by Babcock & Co. | 1843. 8.

12mo. map, pp. 192. Dedicated to Southern teachers. Some copies, while bearing the date 1843 on the title page, have the date 1844 * printed on the board covers in which they are bound.

The Life of Francis Marion. New York, J. and H. G. Langley, 1845. 9.

Second edition. 10.

Third edition. 11.

Fourth edition. 12.

Fifth edition. 13.

Sixth edition. 14.

Seventh edition. 15.

Eighth edition. 16.

Ninth edition. 17.

Tenth edition. 18.

* The life | of | Francis Marion. | By | W. Gilmore Simms. | [2 lines quotation.] | Philadelphia: | G. G. Evans, publisher, | no. 439 Chestnut street. | 1860. 19.

12mo. pp. 347. 6 full page ills.

The life of Captain John Smith, the founder of Virginia: New York: Langley, 1846. 12mo. 20.

Second edition. 21.

Third edition. 22.

Fourth edition. 23.

Fifth edition. 24.

Sixth edition. 25.

* The life | of | Captain John Smith. | The | founder of Virginia. | By W. Gilmore Simms, | author of "Life of Marion," "History of South Carolina," etc. | Seventh edition. | Philadelphia: | The Keystone Publishing Co. | 1890. 26.

12mo. pp. 375. 7 full page ills.

* The life | of the | Chevalier Bayard; | "the good knight," | "sans peur et sans reproche." | By W. Gilmore Simms. | [7 lines quotation.] | New York: | Harper & Brothers, publishers, | 82 Cliff Street. | 1847. 27.

12mo. pp. 401. 13 ills. Dedicated to John Izard Middleton, Esq., of South Carolina.

* The life | of | Nathanael Greene, | major-general in the army of the Revolution. | Edited by | W. Gilmore Simms, esq., | author of "Life of Marion," "Capt. John Smith," etc. | New York: | George F. Cooledge & Brother, | publishers and booksellers, | 323 Pearl street. 28.

12mo. pp. 393. 14 full page ills. No date is given on the title page, but the work was copyrighted in 1849, and this appears to be a first edition.

* The life | of | Nathanael Greene, | major-general in the army of the Revolution. | Edited by | W. Gilmore Simms, esq., | author of "Life of Marion," "Capt. John Smith," etc. | New York: | Derby & Jackson, 119 Nassau Street. | Cincinnati:—H. W. Derby. | 1856. 29.

12mo. pp. 393.

* The | lily and the totem, | or, | the Huguenots in Florida. | A series of sketches, picturesque and historical, of the colonies of Coligni, in North America. | 1562-1570. | By the author of "The Yemassee," "Life of Marion," "Life of Bayard," etc. | New York: | Baker and Scribner, | 145 Nassau Street and 36 Park Row. | 1850. 30.

12mo. pp. 470. Dedicated to Hon. James H. Hammond, of South Carolina.

Second edition. 1850. 12mo. 31.

* The | lily and the totem; | or, | the Huguenots in Florida. | A series of sketches, picturesque and historical, of the colonies of Coligni, in North America. | 1562-1570. | By the author of "The Yemassee," "Life of Marion," "Life of Bayard," etc. | Charleston, S. C.: Walker, Evans & Cogswell, printers, | nos. 3 Broad and 109 East Bay streets, | 1871. 32.

12mo. pp. 470. Dedicated to Hon. James H. Hammond, of South Carolina.

* South-Carolina | in the | Revolutionary War: | being a reply to | certain misrepresentations and mistakes of recent writers, in relation to the course and conduct of this State. | By a southron. | Charleston: | Walker and James. | 1853. 33.

12mo. pp. 177. First published in the *Southern Quarterly Review*.

* The | army correspondence | of | colonel John Laurens | in the years 1777-8 | now first printed from original letters addressed to his father | Henry Laurens | president of Congress | with a memoir | by | Wm. Gilmore Simms | [vignette of Bradford Club—ut vivat.] | New York | MDCCC-LXVII. 34.

4to. pp. 250. Bradford Club Series, No. 7. Was also printed in octavo at the same time.

The Sack and destruction of the City of Columbia, South Carolina, to which is added a List of the Property Destroyed. Columbia, S. C., 1865. 35.

12mo. Confederate paper. First published in the *Columbia Daily Phoenix*, of which Simms was editor.

IV.—MISCELLANEOUS.

Slavery in the South. Richmond, McFarlane, 1831. 8vo. 1.

Slavery in America, being a Brief Review of Miss Martineau on that Subject. By a South Carolinian. Richmond, 1838. 2.

8vo. Appears also as "The Morals of Slavery," Simms's contribution to *The Pro-Slavery Argument*, Charleston, 1852.

The Social Principle: the True Source of National Permanence. Oration delivered at the University of Alabama, December 13, 1842. Tuscaloosa, 1843. 8vo. 3.

The Sources of American Independence. Oration at Aiken, S. C., July 4, 1844. Aiken, 1844. 8vo. 4.

* The | Charleston book: | a | miscellany | in prose and verse. | Charleston: | published by Samuel Hart, sen., | King street. | 1845. 5.

12mo. pp. 404. Published anonymously, but Simms made the collection and edited it. A valuable collection of the writings of about fifty Charleston writers.

Views and Reviews in American Literature, History and Fiction. 2 vols. New York, 1845. 6.

Really copyrighted and published in 1846. 12mo.

Views and reviews | in | American literature, | history and fiction. | By the author of | "The Yemassee," "Life of Marion," "History of South Carolina," "Richard Hurdis," etc. etc. | London: | Wiley & Putnam, 6, Waterloo Place. | 1846. 7.

12mo, first series * pp. 238. Second series ———. Dedicated to Professor E. Geddings, of the Medical College of South Carolina. Forms part of "Wiley and Putnam's Library of American Books."

Self-Development. Oration Delivered November 10, 1847, at Oglethorpe University, Georgia. Milledgeville, 1847. 8vo. 8.

Father Abbot, or The Home Tourist. A Medley. Charleston, 1849. 18mo. 9.

* Egeria: | or, | voices of thought and counsel, | for | the woods and wayside. | By | W. Gilmore Simms, esq., | author of "Katharine Walton," etc. | Philadelphia: | published by E. H. Butler & Co. | 1853. 10.

12mo. pp. 319. Frontispiece illustration—"the Fountain of Egeria."

Address at the Inauguration of the Spartanburg Female College. August, 22, 1855. Spartanburg, 1855. 12mo. 11.

The Power of Cotton. New York, 1856. 8vo. 12.

The Sense of the Beautiful. An Address Delivered before the Charleston County Agricultural and Horticultural Association, May 3, 1870. Charleston, 1870. 8vo. 13.

The occasion of this address was his last public appearance. He died June 11th following.

V.—EDITED BY SIMMS.

The Southern Literary Gazette, September, 1828, to October, 1829. 2 vols. Charleston, S. C. 1.

During the publication of the first volume, Sept., 1828, to March, 1829, he had James Wright Simmons as his associate editor.

The City Gazette (daily), January, 1830, to July 7, 1832. Charleston, S. C. 2.

The Cosmopolitan, an Occasional. 1833. 3.

The Magnolia, or Southern Apalachian. July, 1842, to July, 1843. 2 vols. Charleston, S. C. 4.

The Southern and Western Magazine and Review, or Simms's Magazine, January, 1845, to December, 1845. 1 vol. Charleston, S. C. 5.

The Southern Quarterly Review, 1849 to 1855. Six volumes. Charleston, S. C. 6.

The Columbia Phoenix. (Daily). 1865. Columbia, S. C. 7.

The Daily South Carolinian. 1865-66. 8.

The Charleston Courier. (Daily). 1870. 9.

BOOK NOTES.

Mr. Edward Eggleston, in his *Beginners of a Nation*, deals with the settlement and early history of Massachusetts, Maryland and Virginia. The work is the result of a great amount of original research.

The Experiment Stations Office, Department of Agriculture, has reprinted *Forage Plants for the South*, by S. M. Tracy (1897, 8vo, pp. 30, Ill. Publication 121; Farmers' Bulletin 18). It originally appeared in 1894.

Publication 1082 of the Smithsonian Institution is a *Memoir of George Brown Goode, 1851-96*, by S. P. Langley (1897, 8vo, pp. 30), which was read by him before the National Academy, April 21, 1897.

The eighth volume of the *Writings of Thomas Jefferson*, edited by Paul Leicester Ford, has been published (Putnam's). It covers his first term as President, and leaves him in the first year of the second. There is a good deal in this volume on the colonization of the negro.

The Springfield (Mass.) *Republican* for July 9 contains the address delivered by Rev. Dr. A. D. Mayo before the State Teachers' Association of the Colored Teachers of Alabama, entitled "A Nation within a Nation," and dealing with the educational history of the negro.

A series of gossip articles is presented in Julian Ralph's *Dixie, or Southern Scenes and Sketches* (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1896, 8vo, pp. 412, Ill.). Its eleven chapters treat of: The Old Way to Dixie; New Orleans, our Southern Capital; Along the Bayou Teche; In Sunny Mississippi; Our Own Riviera; The Industrial Region of Northern Alabama, Tennessee and Georgia; Charleston and the Carolinas; Where Time has Slumbered; Our National Capital; The Plantation Negro; and The New Growth of St. Louis.

Eben Putnam, Salem, Mass., is preparing a *Hand-book for Genealogists*, which will be devoted in part to directions how to prepare genealogies, what to use, etc., much after the style of Phillemore's *How to Write the History of a Family*. There will be a chapter dealing with Southern conditions for genealogical work, reviewing the manuscript and printed sources of Southern history and biography, etc.

Joel Benton writes in the May *Forum* on Edgar Allan Poe and his work and attempts to decide whether or not Poe was a plagiarist. His article is a revival of the controversy of years ago on the same subject, when many claimed that Poe was a plagiarist and that the real originator of his particular style was Thomas Holley Chivers. There is a resemblance in form, as one will note in reading Chivers' verse, but there is no comparison as to the real worth of the two poets.

Miss Anna Hollingsworth Wharton contributes a volume to Scribners' series of "Women of Colonial and Revolutionary Times" in her *Martha Washington* (Charles Scribner's Sons, \$1.25). The materials for an independent biography are scanty, and the personality of Mrs. Washington is brought out largely in the life of her husband, who occupies a conspicuous place in the volume.

General James Grant Wilson's book on *General Grant* forms volume twelve of Appleton's Great Commander Series. The author served under Grant at Vicksburg and elsewhere, thus enabling him to describe his subject with candor and fidelity. The volume includes the letters sent by Grant to his friend, Hon. E. B. Washburne, of Illinois, during the war. The lives of General Johnston and General R. E. Lee have also been recently published in the series.

Subject catalogue No. 4 of the Library of the War Department is a *Finding List of Military Biographies and other Personal Literature in the Library* (1897, 8vo, pp. vii, 93); and No. 5 is a *List of Photographs and Photographic Negatives Relating to the War for the Union, now in the Library*

(1897, 8vo, pp. 219). These are prepared under the direction of Gen. A. W. Greely, in supervisory charge, and David FitzGerald, librarian.

Dr. Lyon G. Tyler, president of William and Mary College, has just published in a limited edition of 250 copies the third volume of the *Letters and Times of the Tylers* (8vo, pp. 234). It contains letters selected from the correspondence of Hon. Thomas Newton, M. C., from 1801-1831, of Henry A. Wise, Robert J. Walker, James K. Polk, Cave Johnson, and Caleb Cushing. These letters more fully illustrate the public questions discussed in vols. i and ii, which were published in 1884 and 1885. The price of vol. iii is \$3; price of full set of three volumes, \$7.

The Statute Law Book Company of Washington, D. C., has published in photo-facsimile in editions of 50 copies each the *Georgia Acts and Resolutions, Session of 1870* (\$4.00). These acts were omitted from the regular publication of the Laws of 1870 and were subsequently issued by the Secretary of State. And *Tennessee Public Acts, 1st Session 34th General Assembly [Oct.-Mar.] 1861-2* (\$12.50). This is the session that was adjourned from Nashville to Memphis upon the fall of Fort Donelson (16th Feb., 1862) and concluded at Memphis. We know of the existence of only 3 or 4 copies of the original.

To his new *Life of George Washington* (Harper & Brothers), Prof. Woodrow Wilson has brought the abilities of a trained scholar and brilliant writer. The work is copiously illustrated by Howard Pyle, Harry Fenn and others. The Quarterly Book Review says that this book "is one of the most readable lives of Washington that has ever been written. To the youthful American who loves his country no novel can be half so interesting as this volume. To the reader of history who is weary with dates and statistics such a biography is like an oasis in the desert."

The United States Geological Survey is making a topographic map of the United States. The several sheets, which are being prepared separately, are projected without

reference to political divisions, and are designated by some prominent feature found on them. These sheets are usually $17\frac{1}{2}$ inches in height by $11\frac{1}{2}$ to 16 inches in width, exclusive of margin. The following, covering portions of the Southern States have been recently issued: *Georgia*, Marietta sheet, January, 1897; *Georgia-Alabama*, Tallapoosa sheet, May, 1897; *Georgia-Tennessee*, Dalton sheet, May, 1897; *Kentucky*, London and Richmond sheets, March, 1897; *Texas*, Valentine sheet, February, 1897, Fort Davis sheet, March, 1897, Chispa sheet, April, 1897, and Brackett Quadrangle, May, 1897.

In his third chapter on the "Progress of the United States" in the July *North American Review*, Mr. Michael G. Mulhall deals with the Southern States. He discusses population, agriculture, forestry, manufactures, mining, commerce, railways, banking, wealth, finances, and education. His conclusions are rather gloomy. Neither the banking nor railroad facilities are sufficient, and while the average of taxes is only \$3.10 against \$9.70 in the Middle States, the illiteracy of the whites amounts to 15.8 per cent. and of the blacks to 61.5 per cent., making an average of 31.6 per cent. The expenditure for schools is only 84 cents per inhabitant, one-third of what it should be.

The Boston Athenaeum has published *A Catalogue of the Washington Collection in the Boston Athenaeum*. The work was compiled and annotated by Mr. A. P. C. Griffin, who has examined all available printed and manuscript sources with a view of gathering all that Washington wrote about his books. The result is a list of 835 titles. A second part gives the titles of other books from Mount Vernon, while the third and fourth parts are devoted to Washingtoniana. An Appendix by William C. Lane, librarian of the Athenaeum, gives the inventory of Washington's library made by the appraisers of his estate. The collection in the Athenaeum is the most complete one in the United States, and came to that library about 1848.

The fifth volume of the *Official Records of the Union and*

Confederate Navies has just been published (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1897, 8vo, pp. xxi + 916, Ill.). It deals with operations on the Potomac and Rappahannock rivers, December 7, 1861, to July 31, 1865, and with the Atlantic Blockading Squadron from April 4 to July 15, 1861. It is planned to publish the naval records in three series. The first series embraces the reports, orders and correspondence, both Union and Confederate, relating to all naval operations on the Atlantic and Gulf coasts and inland waters, together with the operation of vessels acting singly, either as cruisers or privateers. The second series will embrace the reports, orders and correspondence relating to the Union Navy in 1861; the construction and outfit of the Confederate Navy; statistical data; returns of naval and military property captured on both sides; correspondence relating to prisoners. The third series will embrace the reports, correspondence, etc., not included in either of the other series.

Mr. Edward Ingle has an article in *The Southern States* for June on "Southern Newspapers and History," which is full of valuable suggestions. He notices the demand which is given prominence in so many papers for "a history that will do full justice to the South," but other phases of history are by no means excluded. Among the foremost newspapers in this respect is the New Orleans *Picayune*, whose "Louisiana in Little Chapters," by Charles Patton Dimitry, is a regular and interesting feature. Mr. Ingle suggests that it would be well for the papers to collect and publish "biographies of every individual who has helped to make local history; second, sketches of old dwellings, churches and other buildings which time will destroy, with photographs of the same; third, indices to their own files, not neglecting the advertising pages." He pertinently adds: "Should it limit its story of a crime to the merest necessary skeleton, and use the acquired space for the record of inspiring deeds of its section, even without lifting the pall of politics, it would accomplish a valuable task . . . and

would do for history more in one year than could be expected from a decade of indefinite demands for this or that kind of a text-book."

In the fourteenth *Annual Report* of the Bureau of Ethnology for the year 1892-93, which has just been issued by the Government Printing Office (Washington, 1896, Q., 2 vols, pp. lxi + 1136), Mr. George Parker Winship, now Librarian of the John Carter Brown Library of Providence, R. I., presents an extended history of *The Coronado Expedition, 1540-1542* (pp. 329-613). The causes of the Coronado expedition of 1528-1539 are discussed, an account is given of the expedition to New Mexico and the Great Plains, and the results are considered as an historical introduction to the narrative of Pedro Castañeda, historian of the expedition of 1540-42. The Spanish text of Castañeda is now printed for the first time. It is from a MS. copy in the Lenox Library of New York. This MS. is not the original, but was made in 1596. The original from which this copy was made has not been found. The Spanish text is followed by a translation into English by Mr. Winship. This is followed by various other documents (in Spanish and in translation) on the subject. There is a list of works "useful to the student of the Coronado expedition" covering 15 pages, and a number of illustrations and reproductions in facsimile of early maps. The whole monograph makes one of the most valuable contributions to Southern history published in recent years.

In the 15th *Annual Report* of the Bureau of Ethnology, Prof. William H. Holmes, now of Chicago, has a monograph on *Stone Implements of the Potomac-Chesapeake Tidewater Province*. There are many illustrations. The chief subject of the monograph is the description and discussion of the quartzite quarries and implements, and this study "suffices to demonstrate that whatsoever be true of other countries and provinces, the rudely flaked stones of the Potomac-Chesapeake province do not represent a lower or more primitive culture than that of the Indians found in the

province by John Smith and other explorers, and do represent the by-products, waste, or rejectage, of stone-working by the Algonquian and neighboring Indians." Mr. W J McGee prints in the same Report a preliminary sketch of *The Siouan Indians*, whose Southern representatives are the Catawba, Sara, Pedee, Santee and Biloxi tribes, as an introduction to the paper of Rev. J. Owen Dorsey on *Siouan Sociology*. The history of the members of this family living on the Atlantic was published in 1894 by James Mooney and entitled *Siouan Tribes of the East* (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1894, 8vo, pp. 101). This Report presents also an account of *The Repair of Casa Grande Ruin*, Arizona, in 1891, by Cosmos Mendelevff.

Magazine articles: "The Making of the Nation," by Woodrow Wilson, *Atlantic*, July. "The Seven Chief Justices of the United States," by W. E. Curtis, *The Chautauquan*, July. "When Dolly Madison Saved the Declaration of Independence," *Ladies' Home Journal*, July. "Andrew Jackson at Home," by Rachel J. Lawrence, and "Life Portraits of Andrew Jackson," *McClure's*, July. "Booker T. Washington's Work among the Negroes," by Susan Sands, *Midland Monthly*, July. "The Personality of Poe," by Appleton Morgan, *Munsey's*, July. "The Casa Grande of Arizona," by Cosmos Mendelevff, *New England Magazine*, July. "Some Kentucky Lawyers of the Past and Present," by Sallie E. M. Hardy, *Green Bag*, June and July. "The South and its Opportunities," by John L. McLaurin, *The Home Magazine*, June. "The Awakening of the American Negro," by D. L. Pierson, *Missionary Review of the World*, June. "North and South," by Spencer Trotter (a discussion on the variations in climate, flora and fauna, etc.), *Popular Science Monthly*, July. "Strivings of the Negro People," W. E. B. DuBois, *Atlantic*, August. "Tobacco and its Cultivation," by M. M. Williams, and "University of Virginia," by R. H. Dabney, *Frank Leslie*, August. "Woman's Work at the Tennessee Centennial," by Anna N. Benjamin, *Godey's*, August. "What the Civil War has left

in America," by E. Porritt, *Leisure Hour*, July and August. "The Story of Gladstone's Life," dealing with his sympathy with the South in the Civil War, by J. E. McCarthy, *Outlook*, July 3. "Edgar Allan Poe," by R. N. Sledd, *Methodist Review* (Nashville), May-June. "History as it Relates to Life," a definition of history and a plea for more enthusiastic work in local fields, by Dr. John S. Bassett; "John Moncure Daniel, a famous Southern editor," by Prof. George F. Mellen, *Methodist Review*, (Nashville), July-August. "The late Mr. Justice Bushrod Washington," by Bushrod C. Washington; "Some Kentucky Lawyers of the Past and Present, III"; "Law Libraries in Colonial Virginia," by B. C. Steiner, *Green Bag*, August. "Joel Chandler Harris," by George N. Lovejoy, *The Home Magazine*, August. "General Lee of Virginia," continued, by Henry Tyrrell, *Pall Mall Magazine*, August. "W. K. Marshall, Missionary Pioneer of the Southwest;" "The Southern General Assembly, 1897," by W. McF. Alexander, *Presbyterian Quarterly*, Richmond, July. "A Southerner in the Peloponnesian War," by Prof. B. L. Gildersleeve; "A Carolina Mountain Pond," by Bradford Torrey, *Atlantic*, September. "The Yankee of the South," by Elijah Greene, *Chautauquan*, September. "Plantation Life in Dixie," by Garrard Harris, *Frank Leslie*, September. "Life Portraits of Henry Clay," *McClure's*, September. "Some Notes on Tennessee's Centennial," by F. Hopkinson Smith, *Scribner's*, September. "Military Government in the South," by Prof. Wm. A. Dunning; "Washington City Government," by C. Meriwether; "The Southern Farmer and Cotton," by M. B. Hammond, *Political Science Quarterly*, September. The *American Historical Review* for July has three articles touching on Southern subjects. Prof. Herbert L. Osgood, of Columbia, presents the first of a series of studies on "The Proprietary Province as a form of Colonial Government." The history of the State of "West Florida and its Attempt on Mobile" is presented in five letters of J. P. Kennedy, Harry Toulmin and James Inner-

arity, contributed by Thomas M. Owen from his collection. The "List of Civil Lists for American History" presents in convenient form the sources in which may be found the list of State and Federal officers of the various States.

MARYLAND.—Charles Patrick Neill published in the Johns Hopkins *Studies* for June a sketch of *Daniel Raymond*, whose writings make an early chapter in the history of economic theory in the United States (Baltimore, 8vo, pp. 63). Raymond was a Connecticut man, who became a member of the Baltimore bar, and in 1820 published a treatise on political economy, which was the first systematic treatise on economics from the pen of an American, showing the influence of American conditions and presenting a theory of political economy opposed at all points to the school of Adam Smith.

In the *Studies* for July-August, Dr. Milton Reitzenstein traces *The Economic History of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, 1827-1853* (pp. 89). The causes that led to the building of the road—the prospect of a speedy loss of trade with the West because of the superior facilities which were then being created in favor of New York and Philadelphia—are traced and the history of the building of the successive sections of the road, Baltimore to Harper's Ferry (1828-34), Harper's Ferry to Cumberland (1834-42), Cumberland to Wheeling (1848-53), are given with considerable detail. Statistics and a bibliography are added.

In the *Studies* for September Dr. Frank R. Rutter discusses the *South American Trade of Baltimore* (8vo, pp. 87). The situation of Baltimore is due to its shipping interests, and its earliest importance, dating from the Revolutionary War, was due to its trade. The South American trade had its origin in the West India trade, and of the former Baltimore secured a large share. In more recent years it has secured a practical monopoly of the flour trade. The monograph is illustrated with statistics and diagrams.

VIRGINIA.—The Coast and Geodetic Survey has issued as Chart 3081, *Birthplace of Washington* [Pope's Creek, Va.] (May, 1897, 22x29 in.).

Mrs. Maud Wilder Goodwin's new novel, *White Aprons* (Little, Brown & Co., 16mo), deals with Bacon's Rebellion in 1676, and her *The Head of a Hundred* deals also with Virginia colonial life.

Mrs. Burton Harrison's *A Son of the Old Dominion* (Lamson, Wolffe & Co.), deals with Virginia life at the beginning of the Revolution. There is much Indian fighting, and the depicting of life on the Virginia plantation is said to be well done.

Briscoe Goodhart contributes one more to the many books relating to the Civil War in his *History of the Independent Loudoun Rangers, U. S. Vol. Cav. (Scouts), 1862-65* (Washington, D. C.: McGill & Wallace, 1896, 8vo, pp. 234. Maps; ills.). It contains rosters of Companies "A" and "B." The author belonged to the former.

Samuel N. Hurst, assisted by Hon. Randal M. Brown, has published volume 1 (Abandonment—church property) of *A complete alphabetical, analytical, chronological, annotated digest* of all the reported decisions of the Supreme Court of Virginia, special court of appeals, high court of chancery, and general court, from Jefferson's reports to 92 Virginia reports (Pulaski City, Va.: Hurst & Co., 1897, 8vo, pp. 17 + 858, \$6.50).

The *William and Mary Quarterly* for July continues the subject of education in colonial Virginia and presents a paper on "Virginians voting in the colonial period," by the editor. There are genealogies of the Thruston, Willis, Edlow, Bowler, Cocke, Adams, Armistead, Macon, Jerdone, Smith and Thornton families. This number is accompanied by an exhaustive index to volume v (pp. 31) under the triple heading of subjects, places, persons.

The *Virginia Magazine* for July continues its publication of documents relative to the abortive boundary survey with North Carolina in 1710; "General court proceedings, 1664-

1670;" "Letters of Wm. Fitzhugh;" "Northampton county records in the 17th century;" "Colonial letters;" "A description of the government of Virginia;" "Historical memoranda relating to the House of Burgesses, 1685-91;" "Persons who suffered by Bacon's Rebellion." The genealogy of the Cocke family, and the abstracts of Virginia land patents, are continued.

James J. Williamson (of Co. A) is the author of *Mosby's Rangers: A Record of the Operations of the Forty-third Battalion, Virginia Cavalry* (New York: Ralph B. Kenyon, 1896, 8vo, pp. 511. Ports.; ill.; maps). This work is based on the diary of a private, supplemented and verified from official reports of Mosby and of Federal officers, with personal reminiscences, sketches of skirmishes, battles and bivouacs, dashing raids and daring adventures. It contains 200 illustrations, including portraits of many of Mosby's men and of Federal officers, engagements, maps of "Mosby's Confederacy," and localities in which he operated. Muster-rolls appear, and the occupation and location of surviving members are given.

The Society of the Colonial Dames of America in the State of Virginia has just published, in a limited edition, a complete and exact copy of *The Parish Register* of Christ Church, Middlesex County, Virginia, 1663-1767 (Richmond: Wm. Ellis Jones, 1897, Q., pp. 341, with a complete index, \$3.00). Bishop Meade well says that old Middlesex was the seed ground of well known Virginia families. One who reads the list of marriages, births and deaths in the Parish Register will be astonished at the great number of names now familiar throughout Virginia and the South, West and Northwest. It was largely by emigration from this county and parish that the upper counties of Caroline, Spotsylvania, Orange and Culpeper were settled. Any one who traces to an ancestor living in any one of these counties, has a fair chance of learning something more in regard to his family from this Register. Its importance in furnishing valuable genealogical data is shown by the use which

has been made of it in the pedigrees of a few families in Hayden's *Virginia Genealogies*, Keith's *Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison*, and Montague's *Montague Family of Virginia*, and the entries in regard to these families form only a small portion of the Register, which has hitherto remained in the library of the Episcopal Theological Seminary, Alexandria, Va., practically unused and unknown.

NORTH CAROLINA.—The Carolina and North Western Railroad has issued an illustrated pamphlet showing the beauties of the section of Western North Carolina through which it passes from Chester, S. C., to Lenoir, N. C.

Rev. Paul Barringer, of Mt. Pleasant, N. C., is engaged in writing a biographical and historical sketch of John Paul Barringer of North Carolina and his descendants. General Rufus Barringer was a son, and there are many descendants in Cabarrus and neighboring sections of North Carolina.

The fourth number of the *North Carolina Baptist Historical Papers* for July has been issued, and contains: "The Baptists in North Carolina," second paper, with notes, by Rev. J. D. Hufham; "Life and Work of Elder James S. Purefoy," by Rev. Charles E. Taylor; "Some Reminiscences of the Baptist Church in Raleigh Fifty Years Ago," by Dr. Richard H. Lewis.

The *American Historical Register* for April has an article on "Flora McDonald and the Scottish Highlanders in America," by Duncan Rose, and the May number an account of the visit of General Lafayette to North Carolina in 1825, by Marshall De Lancey Haywood. Both articles are illustrated.

Mr. Adolphus H. Eller, of Winston, has published in pamphlet form (n. p. [1897] 8vo, pp. 14) his address on *The New University* delivered at the Centennial Celebration of the University of North Carolina, June 5, 1895, and dealing with the administration of Hon. Kemp P. Battle.

The Chamber of Commerce of Wilmington, N. C., has issued a *Memorial of the Hon. George Davis* (Wilmington,

1896, 8vo, pp. 33. Portrait), who was Confederate States Senator from North Carolina and the last Attorney-General of the Confederate States. It gives a sketch of the life of Mr. Davis, with extracts from his addresses.

In his *Cornelius Harnett, a Revolutionary Patriot* (Wilmington: 1896, 8vo, pp. 48), Mr. Andrew J. Howell, Jr., has given a biographical sketch of one of the foremost public men in North Carolina during the eighteenth century. Extracts from the Safety Committee of the town of Wilmington, in which Harnett was a prominent figure, are added. The illustrations, dealing with local historical subjects, are drawn by E. V. Richards.

The Wilmington (N. C.) *Messenger* and the Charlotte (N. C.) *Observer* have been publishing during the last few months a valuable series of extracts from the letter books of Z. B. Vance, the War Governor of North Carolina. They are prepared by Col. Fred. A. Olds, and are of value as showing the great aid rendered by that State to the Confederacy. It is said that Governor Russell will make an attempt to obtain from the War Department the original letter books of Governor Vance, 1863-5. These were taken from the capitol in April, 1865. Copies of them were made some years ago.

The issue of the North Carolina *State Normal Magazine* (Greensboro, N. C.) for June 15 presents in full the able address of Mr. Walter H. Page, now of Boston, on "The forgotten man," in which he sketches the educational tendencies of ante-bellum North Carolina, and shows the failure of the aristocratic and theological systems. Dr. J. L. M. Curry's address on "What individual Americans have done for education" is summarized, and Col. Julian S. Carr's address on "The philanthropy of Dorothea Lynde Dix" is presented in full. It was Miss Dix who secured, in 1848, an appropriation of \$100,000 for an asylum in Raleigh for the insane.

The Guilford Battle Ground Company of Greensboro, and especially the president, Hon. D. Schenck, deserve the

warmest praise for the valuable service they have done in reviving interest in and re-writing the history of the battle of Guilford Court House (March 15, 1781). This battlefield has now become a sort of local Mecca. The annual celebrations are on July 4. This year the address was by Major Joseph M. Morehead on *James Hunter, the "General" of the Regulators* (Greensboro: 1897, 8vo, pp. 66). Major Morehead is an ardent champion of the Regulators, but takes too seriously, perhaps, the strictures on that movement in Moore's *History of North Carolina*.

Hon. Clement Dowd has published a *Life of Zebulon B. Vance*, the War Governor of North Carolina (Charlotte, N. C.: Observer Printing and Publishing House, 1897, 8vo, pp. 6 + 493). There are 15 portraits and illustrations connected with the subject. The early life of Vance is sketched by Gen. R. B. Vance and Hon. K. P. Battle, and there are chapters contributed by still other hands. There is much padding, as the eulogies in the Senate and six speeches and lectures are included. The most valuable chapter is that dealing with the career of Vance as Governor of North Carolina, 1862-65, and his effort to maintain the supremacy of the civil over the military power. Had there been fuller extracts from these war letter books the value of the work would have been greatly increased. Unfortunately there is no index.

Thomas McAdory Owen, formerly of Washington, D. C., now of Carrollton, Ala., has in preparation a *History of Granville County, North Carolina, 1746-1800*. It will cover not only the present county of that name, but also what is now Warren, Vance and Franklin, with parts of Orange, Person and Wake. The work will be based on the local records, supplemented by those preserved in the hands of old families, and by the North Carolina Colonial Records. The original county of Granville was formed in 1746, although it was settled at a much earlier date. Its records are practically complete for the period covered, 1746-1800. Abstracts of all wills, administrations and guardianships will

be given, with every fact to be found showing the extent and value of estates, culture, etc. Special attention will be devoted to the economic history of the county, with a study of the life of the people, their character, aspirations, occupations, etc. Sections will be devoted to the official history, and to the part of the county in the War of the Revolution. It will also include many genealogies, a number of unpublished documents, and a list of all of the marriage bonds.

SOUTH CAROLINA.—Mr. Joseph I. Waring has prepared and published, in an illustrated pamphlet of 58 pages, a sketch of the Parish of St. James, Goose Creek, from 1706 to 1896.

In a neat pamphlet entitled *Personal Recollections of the Battle of Chancellorsville*, Capt. H. P. Griffith, of Company E, 14th South Carolina Veterans, has made an interesting contribution to the historical literature of the Confederacy.

Another contribution to Confederate literature is the *History of the Fourth Regiment, S. C. Volunteers, from the Commencement of the War until Lee's Surrender*, by J. W. Reid (pp. 143). It consists largely of letters written by the author at the time.

Judge Charles H. Simonton, of Charleston, has published through the B. F. Johnson Publishing Company of Richmond, Va., a small volume entitled *The Federal Courts; Their Organization, Jurisdiction and Procedure*, which is composed of a series of lectures delivered before the Richmond Law School.

Rev. T. H. Garrett has published *A History of the Saluda Baptist Association* (Richmond, Va.: 1896, 12mo, pp. 350), which gives historical sketches of the churches composing that body, biographical sketches of deceased ministers, moderators, clerks, assistant clerks and treasurers, besides other matter.

The sermons preached in his diocese, by the late Rt. Rev. W. B. W. Howe, Bishop of South Carolina, have been edited by a committee consisting of Bishop Ellison Capers

and the Revs. John D. McCollough, Robert Wilson and Theodore D. Bratton, and published by James Pott & Co., New York. The work contains an appreciative biographical sketch of Bishop Howe.

In *The Ghost-Dance Religion*, a work of great and wide research published by the Bureau of Ethnology in its 14th Report, Mr. James Mooney gives several sketches of parallel religious excitements in other systems, among which is an account of the "Wilderness Worshipers," a singular messianic excitement which was developed among the negroes along the Savannah River, in Georgia and South Carolina, in 1889 and 1890.

Mr. U. R. Brooks, Clerk of the Supreme Court of the State, has in preparation a history of the *Bench and Bar of South Carolina*, being a continuation of Judge O'Neill's well-known work in that field. Mr. Brooks is now gathering material and hopes to publish in 1900.

Laus Infantium and other Poems (Washington, D. C., 1897) is the title of a modest volume of miscellaneous poems printed for private distribution by Franklin H. Mackey, formerly of South Carolina, now of Washington, D. C. There is a portrait of the author in his uniform as a member of Company A, 5th South Carolina Infantry, taken at Gordonsville, Va., in 1862.

A memorial pamphlet (pp. 36) of Company K, 14th South Carolina Volunteers, has been issued at Charlotte, N. C., by D. A. and A. S. Tompkins in honor of their father, D. C. Tompkins, captain of the original company. It is illustrated with pictures of some of the officers and privates and members of the Jackson (Stonewall) family. It contains a list of survivors.

In the Charleston (S. C.) *Sunday News* for August 1, 1897, Dr. F. Muench discusses "German South Carolinians and their part in making the State." In the same paper, August 15, A. S. Salley, Jr., makes a further contribution to the same subject, with special reference to the life of Captain Jacob Rumph.

The *Charleston Year Book for 1896* (Lucas & Richardson: Charleston, S. C., 1897) was issued in August. The book itself is like the ones that have been printed for the last six years. It contains reports from the mayor and all of the city officials of the work that has been done in their respective departments during the preceding year. Among the new and interesting features will be found: "Historical Sketch of St. Philip's Church," by Gen. Edward McCrady; "Extracts from the Diary of the Rev. Oliver Hart, from 1740 to 1780;" "Reminiscences of Old Charleston," by W. G. Whilden; and "A Sketch of the Ladies' Benevolent Society." The first of the series was issued in 1880, and the whole now numbers seventeen volumes, containing a great amount of original material relating to the colonial period in South Carolina. Gen. McCrady's sketch of St. Philip's Church has been reprinted separately (pp. 58).

The full title below indicates the scope of a work of value heretofore but briefly noted: *History of Edgefield County [S. C.] from the earliest settlements to 1897. Biographical and anecdotal; with sketches of the Seminole War; Nullification; Secession; Reconstruction; Churches and Literature; with Rolls of all the Companies from Edgefield in the War of Secession; War with Mexico and with the Seminole Indians*, by John A. Chapman, A. M. (Newberry, S. C.: Elbert H. Aull, 1897, 8vo, pp. 521; index vi; with reprint of map of "Edgefield District, surveyed by Thos. Anderson, 1817").

GEORGIA.—Dr. Luther B. Grandy, of Atlanta, has reprinted from *The Atlanta Medical and Surgical Journal* his "History of Medicine and Surgery in Georgia."

The *Memorial Addresses* on the life and character of Charles Frederick Crisp, issued from the Government Printing Office (Washington: 8vo, pp. 196), contain the tributes delivered by various members of Congress and of the Senate on December 7, 1896. A portrait is added.

Messrs. Harper and Brothers have issued a new edition of Judge Longstreet's *Georgia scenes, characters, incidents*,

etc., in the first half century of the Republic. It is made from new plates, but with the original illustrations (New York: 1897, 12mo, pp. 7 + 297, \$1.25). This work was originally published in 1840.

Joel Chandler Harris leaves his old and familiar style, in which figured "Brer Rabbit" and "Brer Fox," to sketch characters of a quite different sort in his latest work, which he calls *Sister Jane, her Friends and Acquaintances* (Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin & Co., 1897), a chronicle of life in the Oconee region. By the same author, in *Stories from American History*, is *Georgia from the Invasion of De Soto to Recent Times* (New York: D. Appleton and Co., 1896, 12mo, pp. 315; many ills.), a work which treats of the history of the State in a series of topical studies, so selected and prepared as to present a consecutive story, told in a popular vein.

The third number of George P. Humphrey's (Rochester, N. Y.) series of *American Colonial Tracts* is "A State of the Province of Georgia, attested upon oath, in the court of Savannah, November 10, 1740. London. Printed for W. Meadows, at the Angel in Cornhill, 1742." The fourth number is "A True and Historical Narrative of the Colony of Georgia, in America, from the first settlement thereof until this period; containing the most authentic facts, matters, and transactions therein; together with his Majesty's charter, representations of the people, letters, etc.; and a Dedication to his Excellency General Oglethorpe.—By Pat. Tailfer, M. D., Hugh Anderson, M. A., Da. Douglas, and others, Landholders in Georgia, at present in Charles-town, in South Carolina. Charles-town, South Carolina: Printed by P. Timothy, for the Authors, 1741." The series is issued monthly, at 25 cents each, \$3 per year, and presents reprints of original sources.

FLORIDA.—Charles B. Reynolds has issued *The standard guide of St. Augustine, with a description of the Florida east coast* (St. Augustine, Fla.: Foster & Reynolds, 1897, 8vo, pp. 96. Map; ills.).

The August number of *Sunbeams* (New York) contained an article from Frederick A. Ober, in which he told of a visit to the Florida Seminoles and gave interesting facts about Osceola's descendants.

ALABAMA.—An address of a high degree of merit, first printed in the *Montgomery Advertiser*, June 18, 1893, has been recently published under the following title: *Historical Alabama. Address of Hon. Thomas H. Clark before the Literary Societies of A. and M. College, Auburn [Ala.], June 14, 1893* (Washington, D. C.: The Saxton Printing Co. [1897], 8vo, pp. 12).

The latest publication of the Geological Survey of Alabama, Eugene Allen Smith, Ph. D., State Geologist, is the *Report on the Valley Regions of Alabama. Part II. The Coosa Valley Region* (Montgomery, 1897, 8vo, pp. 862. Many ills.; pocket map). Part I, the *Tennessee Valley*, was noticed in the preceding number.

Hon. William Calvin Oates, late M. C. from Alabama and ex-Governor of that State, has in preparation a *History of the Fifteenth Alabama Regiment, Confederate Volunteers*, which was commanded by him. Advance sketches, with rosters of the companies, recently appeared in the *Montgomery [Ala.] Advertiser*, May 30, June 20, July 4 and 25, 1897.

The following is the title of a collection of the speeches of Senator Morgan, perhaps the most ardent advocate of Cuban independence in the U. S. Senate: *Belligerent Rights for Cuba. Speeches of Hon. J. T. Morgan, of Alabama, in the Senate of the United States, January 29, February 5, 20, 24, 25, March 16, 17, 23, 24, and May 6, 1896; April 6, 7, 8, 13, and May 4, 1897* (Washington, 1897, 8vo, pp. 269).

Mrs. W. C. Stubbs, of Audubon Park, New Orleans, La., has ready for the press a series of *Sketches of the Early Settlers of the Tennessee Valley, in Alabama*, originally contributed as reminiscent articles to the newspapers of that section by Hon. James E. Saunders, now deceased, one of

the State's earliest public men. Mrs. Stubbs is a granddaughter of Mr. Saunders. In connection with this work Mrs. Stubbs will publish genealogies of the following related families: Thompson, Bibb, Saunders, Hubbard and Taliaferro, early settlers in the Tennessee valley.

Under the title of "French Pioneers in America," Alva Fitzpatrick, in *Lippincott's* (May, 1897, pp. 663-669), reviews the history of the effort on the part of a number of exiled French Imperialists to found a colony in America in 1817. The site selected for the colony is in the present Marengo County, Alabama, and the settlers were known as the "Vine and Olive Company."

In the field of poetry much recent work has been done in Alabama. The volumes named below contain not only many verses of merit, but much also written in a historic, patriotic and descriptive vein. They are: *Fair Women of To-day*, by Samuel Minturn Peck (New York, 1895, 4to, pp. 80), with 12 full page facsimiles of water colors, by Caroline C. Lovell; *Dora, or on the Border, and other Poems*, by Samuel Lowrie Robertson (Birmingham, 1894, 16mo, pp. 390; port. of author); *Foibles of Fancy and Rhymes of the Times*, by Orion T. Dozier, M. D. (Birmingham, 1894, 12mo, pp. 218; port. of author; ill.); *Poems*, by Robert Loveman (Philadelphia: Lippincott Co., 1897, 12mo, pp. 100), and *Echoes from the Heart*, by Andrew M. McConnell, Alabama edition (Atlanta, 1895, 12mo, pp. 205; port. of author), with sketch of author by Marie Annie Henson, of Virginia.

TEXAS.—The *Memorial addresses* on the life and character of William H. Crane, late a representative from Texas, delivered in the House of Representatives and Senate, Fifty-fourth Congress, first session, have been published (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1897, 8vo, pp. 79, port.).

The *Texas Magazine* has been purchased by William G. Scarff, and will be published from Dallas. The magazine will be increased from 32 to 64 pages and the page en-

larged. The life of Santa Anna, by Judge Raines, will be finished and the Daughters of the Republic Department extended.

The first number of the *Quarterly of the Texas State Historical Association*, July, 1897 (Austin, Texas: The Association, 8vo, pp. 77), appeared in July. It is the first publication of the Association, which was organized March 2, 1897. Its contents are: "Proper Work of the Association," by O. M. Roberts, President; "History of Texas Geography (map)," by Z. T. Fulmore; "Tribal Society among Texas Indians," by M. M. Kenny; "Editors and Newspapers of Fayette County," by Julia Lee Sinks; "Expulsion of the Cherokees from East Texas," by John H. Reagan; "John Crittenden Duval (port. and map)," by Wm. Corner; "Thomson's Clandestine Passage around Nacogdoches," by W. P. Zuber; Sketch of the Association, with the constitution; and notes.

TENNESSEE.—It is authoritatively known that a writer worthy of the task has been for some time collecting materials, and is soon to begin work on a history of the great cavalry leader, Gen. N. B. Forrest.

Charles Willard Hayes has reprinted *Tennessee Phosphates* (1896, pp. 38, 1 ill., 2 pl., 4 maps) from the Seventeenth Annual Report, pt. 2, of the U. S. Geological Survey.

The *Nashville American* (current) contains, in each Sunday issue, "Sketches of the Bench and Bar of Tennessee," by Joshua W. Caldwell, originally published in the *Knoxville Tribune*.

In his *Dropped Stitches in Tennessee History* (Nashville: Marshall & Bruce Co., 1897, 8vo, pp. 4 l. + 152. *Illustrations*), Mr. John Allison, of Nashville, says: "This little volume, as will appear to the reader, is not a history of anything nor of anybody, and is not so intended. The whole is simply an effort to put together in readable form some facts in the very earliest history of Tennessee not hitherto fully shown, if ever mentioned." The volume contains in-

teresting discussions on Andrew Jackson as an attorney, as a sport, a duellist, a deputy sheriff and fireman, a man. Other chapters deal with early Tennessee legislation and the district of Miro. The *Centennial Dream* of Dr. R. L. C. White, which created quite a furore among the younger class of readers last spring, is republished, with the interpretation.

KENTUCKY.—Mr. James Lane Allen's new novel, *The Choir Invisible* (Macmillan Company), deals largely with life in Kentucky at the end of the last century.

William Courtney Watts's *Chronicles of a Kentucky Settlement* (G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1897, 12mo, pp. xiii + 490), sketches, with a touch of fiction, the early settlers and life in Livingston County, Ky.

The new volume of stories called *Hell fer Sartain*, by John Fox, Jr. (New York: Harper, 1897, 12mo, pp. 4 + 119, \$1), deals with persons living in the mountains of West Virginia and Kentucky. They are told for the most part in dialect, and are full of allusions to local customs. Some of the stories are reprints. In *Harper's Magazine* for July Mr. Fox begins another story dealing with Kentucky life and entitled *The Kentuckians*.

An excellent study in family history, now developing so much interest in the South, is *Genealogical Memoranda of the Quisenberry Family and other Families*, by Anderson Chenault Quisenberry (Washington, D. C.: Hartman & Cadick, 1897, 8vo, pp. 204. Ports.; ill., \$5.00). The families included are Quisenberry, since 1650 (also spelled Quesenberry, Quesenbury, Cushenberry); Chenault, since 1700 (also spelled Chinault, Chernault, Shinault, Shenault); Bush, since 1618; Cameron, since 1745; Mullins, since 1700; Finkle, since 1750; Broomhall, since 1726 (also spelled Bromhall, Broomall). The edition is limited to 100 copies. Another historical work of value, dealing with one of the greatest men of Kentucky, by Mr. Quisenberry, is *The Life and Times of Hon. Humphrey Marshall* [1760-

1841] (Winchester, Ky.: the Sun Publishing Company, 1892, 8vo, pp. 142. Port.).

Col. Bennett H. Young, of Louisville, has published *History of the Battle of Blue Licks* (Louisville: John P. Morton and Company, 1897, 8vo, pp. 101). The volume contains a portrait of Col. Young and illustrations of the battlefield. It is intended as a part of the twelfth volume of the *Publications* of the Filson Club, and follows as a proper sequel to the eleventh volume of that Society, which dealt with the successful defence of Bryant's Station. It has only been possible to write the history of the battle of Blue Licks since the copying of the Haldeman Papers for the Canadian Government and the publication of the Virginia Calendar of State Papers. Many extracts from the latter are presented in the appendixes. "There is no monument at the battlefield of the Blue Licks," says Col. Young, "to commemorate the valor and chivalry of those who, on its rugged hillsides and in the Valley of the Licking, gave their lives for the protection of the settlements then scattered over the three counties into which Kentucky was divided." A society, known as the Blue Licks Monumental Association, has been recently formed, "and they have undertaken to secure a fund for the purpose of placing over the common grave of the heroes who perished there a stone of lasting and appropriate remembrance." G. R. Keller is president and Col. Young one of the vice-presidents of this Association.

ARKANSAS.—Opie P. Read's *Old Folks* (New York and Chicago: F. Tennyson Neely, 1897, 12mo, pp. 207, \$1), contains stories of Southern life as follows: The superintendent's example; the brick office; the Greek God barber; ugly Rachel; the moon in the picture; his sixteen eighty-nine; big Hep and little lady; an ivory smile; old Jobbey; old Billy; swinging in the dust; a memorable meal; a dead march; an imperious court; his special; at the spring; not for three thousand; his sweet dream. Mr. Read's *An Arkansas Planter*, his latest novel, is said to be a graphic picture of life foreshadowed in the title.

MISSOURI.—*Stories of Missouri* (1897) is the title of a recent work by John R. Musick, author of the Columbian historical novels.

The publications of the Missouri Historical Society, No. 13 (St. Louis: The Society, 1897, 8vo, pp. 42), besides giving a list of members and contributors, presents a discussion of *The Louisiana Purchase: Extent of Territory Acquired by Said Purchase*, by Col. James O. Broadhead. No. 14 (pp. 40, illustrations) presents a review of *The Beginnings of Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction in the Archdiocese of St. Louis, 1764-1776*, by Rev. J. J. Conway, S. J.

John N. Edwards has published through the Hudson-Kimberly Publishing Co. of Kansas City a volume on *Shelby and his Men*. Gen. Shelby was one of the ultra-Southern men on the borders of Missouri and Kansas; he raised a company of cavalry and became a brigadier-general in the Confederate service. His campaigns were all west of the Mississippi River.

NOTES AND QUERIES.

RANDOLPH COUNTY, WEST VIRGINIA, COURT HOUSE BURNED.—The new court house at Beverly, W. Va., near Elkins, was completely destroyed by fire on May 20, 1897, with all the records.

CASTLE PINCKNEY.—The City Council of Charleston, S. C., has prepared a memorial address to Congress, asking that Castle Pinckney, the famous old fortification in that harbor, be converted by the national government into a home for disabled officers and men of the army and navy.

MONUMENT TO CAPT. WILLIAM R. GRAVES UNVEILED.—May 18, 1897, was observed at Danville, Va., as Confederate Memorial Day, under the auspices of Cabell Graves Camp, Confederate Veterans, and the Ladies' Memorial Association, and a monument, erected by friends over the grave of Capt. William Rickney Graves, was unveiled in Green Hill Cemetery.

BUST OF ARCHBISHOP JANSSENS.—A half life size bust of the late Archbishop Janssens, of New Orleans, has been completed by Edith Paul Smith. The likeness is pronounced by members of the New Orleans clergy and friends as perfect. The work was done entirely from a study of photographs and the advice of good critics who knew the subject well, the sculptor never having seen the Bishop.

BUST OF JEFFERSON UNVEILED.—A bronze bust of Thomas Jefferson, heroic in size, the work of August Mundenk, of Cincinnati, O., was unveiled on the premises of Mr. T. J. McGrath in Avondale, O., in the midst of a furious thunderstorm on July 5, 1897. A brief speech was

made by Mayor Gustav Tafel, of Cincinnati. He was followed in an oration by Col. George Washington, of Newport, Ky. The reading of the Declaration of Independence by Mr. Joel Baker concluded the ceremonies. The base of the figure bears the inscription:

“All men were born free and equal.”

BOONE TREE.—E. P. Burch, State agent of the Tennessee Centennial Exposition, sent to Boone's Creek, Washington County, to report on the advisability of removing the historic Boone tree to the exposition, in making his report to Director-General Lewis, advised that the tree should not be cut down. Mr. Burch stated that the beech was sufficiently sound to stand another century. The Boone tree is one of the most noted landmarks of pioneer life in the country. On it is the inscription, but now faintly legible: “D Boon cilled a bar on tree in the year 1760.”

RELICS OF GEN. LEE.—Gen. G. W. C. Lee has presented to the Virginia Military Institute library over 100 volumes that belonged to the war library of his father, Gen. Robert E. Lee. All the books are of a military nature. With the books was a set of military maps used by Gen. Lee when he was one of Gen. Scott's engineers in the Mexican campaign of 1847.

He also gave to Lee-Jackson Camp, Confederate Veterans, of Lexington, Va., a lantern, a map of Virginia, a camp outfit, and a copy of Gen. Lee's farewell address at Appomattox, all of which belonged to his father. The lantern was used by Gen. Lee during the civil war and is well preserved; the mountings are of brass and candles only could be used in it.

LEXINGTON'S COURT HOUSE BURNED.—On May 14, 1897, the court house at Lexington, Ky., was completely burned. Hart's beautiful masterpiece, “Woman Triumphant,” was destroyed in an attempt to remove it. Many of the loose records were carried out and others were saved in a steel vault in the basement. The court house was

• built ten years ago and cost one hundred and twenty thousand dollars. In addition to the total destruction of the Hart statue, many valuable paintings in the court rooms were lost. These were portraits of Henry Clay, Richard Menefee, Wm. T. Barry, Judge Robertson, Thomas F. Marshall and other famous Kentuckians, painted by Healy, Sully, and other noted artists.

MONUMENT TO LUCINDA HORN.—A monument to Lucinda Horn, heroine of McGowan's Brigade in the civil war, was unveiled July 24, 1897, at Chestnut Hill, Saluda County, S. C., near the spot where the remarkable woman is buried. It is claimed by those who had the affair in charge that, with the exception of the monuments to Joan of Arc, this is the only one in the world dedicated to a woman for heroism on the battle-field. Capt. George B. Lake, who was wounded in the blowing up of "the crater," delivered an address in which he confined himself to giving the war record of "Aunt Cindy," as she was known in the brigade. She followed her husband into the army soon after the war began, and remained until the close.

MURAL TABLET TO THE SOUTH CAROLINA SECESSION CONVENTION.—The Convention of South Carolina which passed the Ordinance of Secession met in Columbia, and from there went to Charleston. It is the intention of Wade Hampton Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy, to commemorate this event by a mural tablet, and with this view the following public address has been issued:

COLUMBIA, June 10, 1897.

We, the undersigned, as a committee from the Wade Hampton Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy, are endeavoring to raise funds for the purpose of erecting a mural tablet commemorative of the Ordinance of Secession and its signers. Knowing such an object will enlist the interest of many throughout our State, we will be very glad if you kindly give space in your columns, so that the representatives and friends of those honored men may be apprised of our undertaking, and allowed the opportunity and privilege of contributing to the same. Many of us are lineal descendants of those whose names are enrolled on that parchment and should see to it that they are not forgotten, but their names be

handed down to generations yet to come in attestation that we never will be ashamed of the "origin, progress and even failure of our Lost Cause."

Mrs. S. Reed Stoney, chairman; Mrs. H. W. Richardson, Mrs. J. Wm. Flinn, Mrs. Claude Girardeau, Miss I. D. Martin. Address, Columbia, S. C.

SOUTH CAROLINA STATE HISTORIAN.—General Hugh L. Farley, State Historian of South Carolina, died on September 30. He had been officially engaged for several years in gathering material relating to the State's part in the Civil War. Colonel John P. Thomas has been appointed in his place.

ALABAMA WOMEN MARK THE SPOT WHERE JEFFERSON DAVIS STOOD.—The spot on the balcony of the State Capitol, at Montgomery, Ala., upon which Jefferson Davis stood when inaugurated in 1861 as President of the Confederacy of Southern States, was marked, May 20, 1897, with elaborate ceremonies by the Society of Daughters of the Confederacy. A handsome twelve-inch silver star was embedded in the stone flooring of the veranda as a permanent record of where Mr. Davis stood.

ROUSS CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.—The monument given by Charles Broadway Rouss, the millionaire New York merchant, to the Confederate Veterans' Camp, was dedicated May 22, 1897, in Mount Hope cemetery, in Westchester county, N. Y. The monument cost \$5,000. It is of New England granite, sixty feet high, on a base of ten feet. The pedestal is composed of only three pieces, and is nine feet high. The following inscription is at the base of the monument: "Sacred to the memory of the heroic dead of the confederate veteran camp of New York."

GEORGIA'S OLDEST CHURCH AND VALUABLE RECORDS BURNED.—Christ Church, at Savannah, Ga., the oldest church in the State, founded before John Wesley promulgated the Methodist faith, was burned almost to the ground shortly after midnight, May 22, 1897. It contained all the records of Savannah, most of which are a total loss. This

church standing on Bull street, fronting Johnson square, is the mother church of the Episcopal communion in Georgia. Christ Church parish was founded soon after the settlement of Savannah. The first edifice was begun in 1743, but was not completed until 1750. In 1796 it was destroyed by fire and was rebuilt upon an enlarged plan in 1803. The next year it was partly demolished by a hurricane, and was not rebuilt until 1810. In 1838 the corner-stone of the present edifice was laid, the old church having been torn down, and the building was completed in 1840. The founder of Christ Church was Rev. Henry Herbert, who came over from England with Oglethorpe. John Wesley was its third rector, and on the site of the present edifice stood the rude chapel in which he ministered as chaplain to the colonists. The late Bishop Stephen Elliott was rector of the church from 1861 until his death in 1866, and in the chancel was a beautiful window to his memory.

WASHINGTON AND LAFAYETTE PORTRAITS.—Gen. G. W. C. Lee, the retiring President of the Washington and Lee University, as a parting gift has presented that university with portraits of Gen. George Washington and Gen. Lafayette, both of which were once the property of Gen. Washington and for years adorned his home at Mount Vernon, being finally inherited by Gen. Lee. Both of the portraits are the work of Charles Wilson Peale. They are each three-quarters life size, and the one of Washington has special interest attached to it as being one of the first painted by this artist. It was executed in 1772 when he was in the prime of manhood, being at that time forty years of age. The time as to when Lafayette's was painted is uncertain, and also as to how Washington became the possessor of it. There is no doubt that it was painted by Peale, so said Gen. Lee, and it must have been done during the Revolution or in 1784. It was certainly done during Washington's lifetime. It is very youthful, and was evidently done after the Revolution, as Cornwallis remarked upon the youthfulness of Lafayette and spoke of him as a

boy. In 1784 he was only twenty-seven years of age, and this portrait is of a mature young man. These portraits hung at Mount Vernon until removed to Arlington by George W. P. Custis, a grandson of Mrs. Washington. During the late war they, with other valuable portraits, were removed from Arlington, then the home of Gen. Robert E. Lee, that they might escape capture by the Federals, and were concealed in the country within the Confederate lines. They were brought to Lexington by Gen. Robert E. Lee after the war, when he assumed the Presidency of Washington and Lee University, and have adorned the walls of the family home there since that time. The portraits are well preserved, but the original frames were not removed from Arlington.

UNITED SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS.—The first annual convention of the *United Sons of Confederate Veterans* was held in the Hume School, Nashville, Tenn., June 22-23, 1897. In the absence of Mr. J. E. B. Stuart, Commander-in-Chief, Mr. Robert A. Smyth, presided. Addresses were made by Bishop T. F. Gailor, Chaplain General, and by Mr. Weston, of S. C. Robert A. Smyth, of Charleston, S. C., was chosen Commander-in-Chief.

The following is the declaration of aims and purposes, contained in their constitution:

To gather authentic data, statistics, documents, reports, plans, maps, and other material for an impartial history of the Confederate side; to collect and preserve relics and mementoes of the war; to make and perpetuate a record of the services of every member of the United Confederate Veterans and all living Confederate Veterans, and, as far as possible, of those of their comrades who have preceded them into eternity.

To see that the disabled are cared for; that a helping hand is extended to the needy, and that Confederate widows and orphans are protected and assisted.

To urge and aid the erection of enduring monuments to our great leaders and heroic soldiers, sailors and people, and to mark with suitable headstones the graves of Confederate dead wherever found.

To instill into the descendants a proper veneration for the spirit and glory of their fathers, and to bring them into association with our organization, that they may aid us in accomplishing our objects and purposes.

The first meeting, which was one of organization, was held at Richmond, Va., 1896. The meeting for 1898 will convene in Atlanta, Ga., the constitution requiring the annual meeting to be held at the same time and place as the *United Confederate Veterans*.

CONFEDERATE MUSEUM AT RICHMOND, VA.—A museum for the preservation of relics and records of the Southern Confederacy has been inaugurated at Richmond, Va., and was formally opened on February 22, 1896, the anniversary of the inauguration of President Davis in Richmond. The work of creating the museum was begun by Mrs. Joseph Bryan in 1890, when she was elected President of the Hollywood Memorial Association. The house in which the museum is located was occupied by Jefferson Davis and family during the war, and was known as the "White House of the Confederacy." It was erected in 1817-18 in what was then the most fashionable part of the city, by Dr. John Brockenbrough. He sold it to James M. Morson, who added the third story, stuccoed the house, and adorned it with the beautiful Carrara marble mantelpieces. It was next sold to his cousin and law partner, James A. Seddon, who was member of congress from Virginia, a member of the peace congress held January 19, 1861, in Washington, and secretary of war of the Confederate States of America. Just before the war it was sold again, this time to Lewis D. Crenshaw, of the Haxall-Crenshaw Mills. When the Confederate government was moved to Richmond, the city bought it for \$35,000 and tendered it to President Davis. He declined to receive it, but consented to occupy it on the condition that full rent should be paid, the Confederate government making the first payment June 10, 1861. At the evacuation, General Godfrey Weitzel and staff rode immediately to the house and took possession of it as headquarters for Federal troops. It was used as such under Generals Canby, Ord and others during the time Virginia was known as District No. 1. While in command of District No. 1, General Canby, but for the efforts of the

citizens and some friends in Richmond, would have turned the building over to the Freedman's Bureau to be used as a negro normal school. On September 5, 1870, it was restored to the city, and in 1871 was given for the use of a public school. The effort to secure this house for a museum took form when a society was organized and chartered, May 31, 1890, under the name of the Confederate Memorial Literary Society. A memorial asking for the house, signed by the ladies, was presented to the city council by Major Capers. In order to meet certain legal requirements, the literary character was given to the society, and the word "literary" was incorporated in the name. There was embraced in the plan proposed by the ladies a clause to secure records, historical matter and literature of the South, and the Southern Historical Society was afforded a habitation in the building. On December 8 Col. John B. Cary offered a resolution for an appropriation for a new school building, and the delivery of the White House of the Confederacy to the society for the museum and library as soon as the new school house was ready, and the building was turned over to the society June 3, 1894. It has now been restored to the appearance and condition in which it was when used by President Davis, except that it is fire-proof and heated by steam. The property represents not less than \$65,000, and has two acres of ground attached.

The Southern Historical Society, in which are the fullest and most reliable records and data of the war (except in the War Record Office in Washington, and many of these are taken from papers belonging to this society), is established in the building. This society has put on exhibition, framed, in the different rooms of the building, most valuable official autograph letters from Lee, Jackson, Johnson, Beauregard, Bragg, and other leaders commanding the Southern armies, dealing with the military movements of their campaigns.

The governing power of the museum resides in a body of regents and vice-regents, each State being represented,

and an advisory board. The annual membership fee is \$1 and life membership is \$10, all of which goes to an endowment fund. Relics may either be given or deposited upon certificates of loan. The cases are dust-proof and as near moth-proof as it is possible for such things to be made.

MY REQUIEM.—When and where was this poem published? It relates to the Croatans of North Carolina.—*McDonald Furman*, Ramsey, Sumter County, S. C.

GIBBS-MOREHEAD-BUCK-HAMPTON-LINDSEY.—Correspondence with any one who may be interested in the family records of the above families. Is the name Gibbs of the same origin as the one spelled Gibbes? Are the families in America spelling their names Morehead and Moorhead the same?—*Mrs. A. T. Buck*, Alexandria, Va.

GENEALOGIES IN PREPARATION.—Genealogies of the following families have been in preparation for some time by the parties below. Doubtless they would welcome correspondence with those who can give assistance.

The *Pearson* family of N. C., and later of S. C., by Mrs. William Lawson Peel, Atlanta, Ga.

Saunders-Bibb-Thompson-Hubbard-Taliaferro families of Va. and North Ala., by Mrs. W. C. Stubbs, Audubon Park, New Orleans, La.

Haynesworth-Brumby-Furman-Browne families of Va., S. C. and Ala., by Oscar Prude, Tuscaloosa, Ala.

Albertson-Newby and related families of N. E. North Carolina, by Miles White, Jr., Baltimore, Md.

Bledsoe family, by J. G. H. Buck, Hillsboro, Tex.

Morton-Johnson families of Va., by Dr. Daniel Morton, 104 N. 7th St., St. Joseph, Mo.

DATA DESIRED IN COMPILING LIST OF PUBLIC MONUMENTS IN THE SOUTH.—Am trying to compile list of all public monuments now erected in the South, and want data as full as I can get on the following line: 1. Full name of person to whom monument is erected. If not to a per-

son, then give subject, as Revolutionary, a memorial fountain, etc. 2. Description:—size, heroic or life; material, marble or bronze, etc.; how placed, on pedestal only, or shaft, or in niche; in doors or out; size and height of shaft; peculiar attitude and garb; how facing, etc. 3. In what particular part of city located. 4. Exact name of organization erecting it. 5. Full name of sculptor, or designer. 6. Date begun. 7. Date completed. 8. Date unveiled. 9. Account of ceremonies of unveiling, or dedication. 10. Has an account, or history, *in book form*, of the monument been printed? If so, full title, name of editor, size of book, and number of pages. *The account cannot be made too full.*—*Thomas M. Owen, Carrollton, Pickens Co., Ala.*

GERMAN LESTER'S WIVES.—The statement made on page 130, July number of *Publications*, that German Lester's second wife was "Catharine" Cleaveland is error.

She was named Lucinda Cleaveland, as appears from Mr. Rivers' researches in the Giles County (Tenn.) records.

German Lester was first Clerk of the County Court of Giles County, Tenn.—1810 to 1836—many times Mayor and Recorder of Pulaski, Elector for that Congressional District (7th) in 1820, and in every way a prominent and useful citizen. Nor is Mrs. Asher of Memphis, Tenn., his only surviving daughter. His other daughter, Mrs. J. V. Rice, lives at Florence, Ala., where he removed and died.

INDEX.

- Alabama, bibliog. of, 31.
 bibliog. of stat. law, 61.
 hist. collection, 30.
 hist. soc. of, 28.
 hist. teaching in, 22.
 literature on, 85-86, 150-151,
 237-238, 314-315.
 rosters of, 19-20.
- Alexander, Col., 57.
- Alfriend, Frank H., 48.
- Allen, James and M., 209.
- Alstadt, John H., 191, 192.
- Andrew, Bishop and Sarah, 209.
- Antietam Monument, 241.
- Arkansas, bibliog. of stat. law,
 113.
 hist. assoc. of, 28.
 hist. teaching in, 22.
 literature on, 318.
 work of for hist., 18.
- Asher, O. P., 130.
- Atkins, ———, 129.
- Austin, L. B., 135.
- Avis, John, 174, 175, 178, 195.
- Bacon, A. O., 208.
- Bagby, Geo. W., 48, 50.
- Baker, Mrs. Kate, 132.
- Bankhead, John Hollis, family,
 136.
- Barksdale, Wm., family, 130,
 131.
- Barnett, Jas., 209.
- Barnwell, R. G., 49.
- Barroilhet, Henry, 137.
- Bartee, Thos., 89.
- Beacham, Daniel, family, 134-
 135.
- Beer, William, 31.
- Bell, Edwin L., 49.
- Bellamy, Alice, 133.
- Bennet, W. C., 17.
- Bibliography, of John Brown,
 196.
 of W. G. Simms, 269.
 of Southern States, 31.
 of stat. law of Ala., 61.
 of stat. law of Ark., 113.
 of stat. law of Fla., 211.
- Bird, S. W., 209.
- Black, Dr., 135.
- Bolton, Mrs. Daniel, 135.
- Boone, Daniel, 321.
- Boteler, Alex., 187.
- Botts, Lawson, 170.
- Bowles, E., 209.
- Bowman, Judge Robt., 132.
- Bransford, J. S., 246.
- Bratton, Col. William, 250-252.
- Brockman, family, 136.
- Brown, E. Le V., 90.
- Brown, John, acct. of raid, 165.
 bibliography of, 196.
 cost of raid to Va., 190.
 documents of, 167, 176, 182,
 184.
- Brown, John, Jr., 182.
- Browne, W. H., 15.
- Brownlow, John B., 30.
- Bruce, John, 133.
- Bruce, Philip A., 7, 33.
- Burke, Thos. J., 90.
- Burwell, William M., 51.
- Butler, Gen. M. C., 5.
- Cain, Laura, 209.
- Caldwell, Joshua W., 31.
- Campbell, J. W., 195.
- Cannon, Jas., 134.
- Cantalou, family, 133, 134.
- Carpenter, Marcus, 135.
- Carroll, John, 251.
- Catawbias, the, 104, 105.
- Chappell, A. H., 210.
- Charleston, capture of, 247.
- Charleston Year Book, 17, 312.
- Charlotte Exposition, 242.
- Charlton, Jennie, 131.
- Cheaney, Philip, 132.
- Cheatham, Thos. B., 133.
- Cherokees, the, 105.
- Cheshire, Bishop J. B., 30.
- Chickamauga National Park,
 243.
- Childs, M. L., 175.
- Cincinnati Society of Va., 81.
- Clark, A. Howard, 5.
- Clark, Walter, 19.

- Clarke, R. H., 90.
 Cleaveland, Lucinda, 130, 329.
 Cleveland, Orlean, 209.
 Clinton, Sir Henry, 248.
 Cobb, Howell, family, 208.
 Cockrell, Capt., 190.
 Cogburn, Anne, 134.
 Cole, T. L., 5, 11, 61, 113, 211.
 Colonial records of Maryland,
 15-16, 81.
 of North Carolina, 8, 16, 81,
 99, 145, 234.
 Confederacy, Daughters of the,
 240, 241.
 literature on, 139, 140, 228,
 229, 305, 306, 310, 311, 314,
 316, 319.
 memorials of, 322, 323.
 monuments to, 241-242, 244.
 museum of, 326-328.
 veterans of, 240, 325.
 Constitutional Convention of S.
 C., 84.
 Copeland, Capt., 188-189.
 Corbin, Francis, 107.
 Cotton, literature on, 77, 140.
 Courtenay, Wm. A., 17.
 Craghead, Wm., 132.
 Craig, T. B., Mary, 131.
 Crane, Smith, 183.
 Crenshaw, ———, 132.
 Crockett, David, sketch of, 53-
 60.
 Crockett, John W., 60.
 Crockett, Robert, 60.
 Crook, A. B., 135.
 Crymes, Elizabeth, 129.
 Crymes, family, 135.
 Curry, J. L. M., 4, 7, 208.
 Curry, Wm., 208.

 Dangerfield, ———, 191.
 David, C. A., 135.
 Davidson, Archer, 130.
 Davidson, James Wood, 6, 32.
 Davis, C., 206, 207.
 Davis, Jefferson, 241, 323.
 Davis, R. Means, 17.
 Dearborn, Henry, 253.
 De Bow, Benj. F., 49.
 De Bow, Garret, 48.
 De Bow, Jas. D. B., 48-52.
 De Bow's *Review*, 46, 49.
 D'Estaing, Count, 261, 268.
 De La Maire. *See* Lamar.

 De Le Maire (Lamar), John,
 204.
 Dillard, Junius, 134.
 District of Columbia, hist.
 teaching in, 22.
 literature on, 232.
 Douglass, Fred., 193.
 Drummond, Corrie, 135.
 Dudley, Nancy, 133.
 Durrett, Reuben T., 30.

 Echols, Ellen, 133.
 Economics, literature on, 82,
 304.
 Edenton, N. C., 100.
 Eichelberger, Mary Ursula, 136.
 Erambert, A. A., 132.
 Erwin, A. S., 208.
 Estes, ———, 129.

 Farley, H. L., 19, 323.
 Featherstonhaugh, Thos., 196.
 Federal Government, work for
 hist., 13.
 Fenwick, Cuthbert, 205.
 Filson Club, 28.
 Flemming, Mrs. H. R., 135.
 Florida, bibliog. of Spanish, 31.
 bibliog. of stat. law, 211.
 historical society of, 28.
 historical studies in, 23.
 literature on, 84, 237, 313.
 Foster, J. Manly, 90.
 Fowler, Thos. Lowery, 135.
 Fowler, William H., 20.
 Frazier, Wm., descendants, 134.
 Friend, Elizabeth, 130.
 Fries, H. E., 99.
 Fuller, James, 137.
 Fuller, L. H., 246.

 Garrett, Jno. W., 186.
 Gayarré, Charles, 21.
 Genealogy, Lamar, Thos., 203-
 210.
 Lester, Bryant, 127-137.
 literature on, 88, 144, 150, 155,
 305.
 notes on, 161-164, 245-246,
 328, 329.
 Gentry, Miss Susie, 245.
 George, James A., 7.
 Georgia, Christ Church de-
 stroyed, 323.
 hist. interest in, 244.

- Hist. Soc. of, 28.
 hist. study in, 23.
 Jones' collection on, 30.
 literature on, 84, 150, 236, 312-313.
 records destroyed, 323.
 rosters of, 19.
 work for hist., 18, 21.
 Glenn, Jas., 209.
 Glenn, J. B. and A. M., 209.
 Goode, G. Brown, 5, 6.
 Goodlett, Tandy, 135.
 Grant, Gen., literature on, 297.
 Granville, Earl, 99, 101, 103, 110.
 Gray, Matthew, 134.
 Gray, J. Walter, 134.
 Green, T. C., 170.
 Greene, Thos., 134.
 Greene, Thos. F., 90.
 Greer, Keziah, 136.
 Gwaltney, L. R., 130.
 Hamner, G. W., 30.
 Happoldt, Anne, 135.
 Harkins, Musa, 136.
 Harrington, G. K., 131.
 Harris, Alice, 131.
 Harvey, Evelina, 210.
 Hatcher, ———, 133.
 Hayes, Alma, 209.
 Hayslip, A. L., 246.
 Hayward, killing of, 166.
 Heiskell, F. H., 210.
 Hening's Statutes at Large, 20.
 index to, 232.
 Hill, Mrs., 205.
 Hill, S. B., 133.
 Historical Commission of S. C., 17.
 Historical Societies, *see* the States.
 Historical Socs. of the South, 28-29.
 History, expenditures for, 21-22.
 in Southern colleges and universities, 22-27.
 promotion of, 13-14.
 Hogan, Lucy, 131.
 Holt, H. D., 209.
 Hooper, Alice, 129, 132.
 Howard, Charles Wallace, 18.
 Howard, Robert, 209.
 Huck, Captain, defeat of, 249-252.
 Hunter, Andrew, 165.
 Hunter, Florence, 165.
 Hunter, Robert W., 7.
 Indians, *see* different tribes.
 Inge, Annie Ida, 90.
 Ingle, Edward, 9, 45.
 Jackson, Andrew, 241.
 James, Edward W., 33.
 Jamestown, anniversary of, 242.
 Jefferson, Thos., bust of, 320.
 Jeter, ———, 208.
 Johns, John, 130.
 Johnston, Gov. Gabriel, 100.
 Johnston, Jennie, 130.
 Johnston, R. M., 9, 35, 84, 150, 236.
 Jones, Chas. Edgeworth, 30, 259.
 Jordan, Miss ———, 130.
 Kellogg, M. H., 242.
 Kemp, Geo. T., 7.
 Kenny, Judge, 188.
 Kentucky, Durrett collect., 30.
 Filson Club, 28.
 historical study in, 23.
 literature on, 88, 155, 239, 317.
 records destroyed, 321.
 Key, Francis Scott, 156.
 Kilgore, Benj., 133.
 Kilgore, Jas., Mary, 136.
 Kilgore, Josiah, 133.
 Lafayette, General, 324.
 Laird, Wm., 134.
 Lamar, John, 207.
 John, 208.
 Lucius Q. C., 209.
 origin of name, 203.
 Thomas, 203-205.
 Thomas,² 206.
 William H., 203, 209, 210.
 Lamar genealogy, 203-210.
 Lambert, Andrew, 105.
 Land titles, 106.
 Lanier, Sidney, 44.
 Lee, R. E., at capture of Brown, 166.
 literature on, 81, 139, 297.
 relics of, 321.
 Lester, Archibald,² 133.
 Bryant, 127-128.
 Bryant,² 132.
 Henry,² 129.
 origin of name, 127.
 Permelia,³ 135.
 Lester genealogy, 127-137.

- Letcher, Gov., 188.
 Lewis, Miss ———, 130.
 Lewis, Elizabeth, 130.
 Linebach, R. P., 99.
 Longstreet, A. B. and V. L., 209.
 Longstreet, Jas. C., 210.
 Louisiana, bibliography of, 31.
 expend. for hist., 21.
 Historical Society of, 28, 86.
 hist. study in, 24.
 literature on, 86-87, 151.
 rosters of, 20.
 Lowery, Margaret, 134.
 McAuley, family, 136, 137.
 McClure, John C., 251, 252.
 McCollough, Susan J., 135.
 McConnico, family, 129.
 MacDonald papers, the, 16.
 McGehee, Mrs. Louisa, 210.
 McIver, Henry, 17.
 McMaster, J. B., on Pinckney, 253-254, 258.
 Magazine, need for in South, 51-2.
 Mallison, Jas., 132.
 Marable, Benj., 130.
 Marshall, Chief Justice, 242.
 Maryland, bibliography of, 31.
 expend. for hist., 21.
 hist. collections, 30.
 Historical Society, 27, 28, 81.
 hist. study in, 24.
 Key Monument, 156.
 literature on, 81, 142, 232, 304.
 records of, 81.
 rosters, 18.
 work for hist., 15-16.
 Mason, S. G., 130.
 Massie, Elizabeth, 130.
 Mayer, Frank B., 10.
 Mayes, Edwd., 203, 210.
 Memorials, Fort Raleigh, 158-61.
 Janssens, 320.
 Jefferson, 320.
 Marshall, 242.
 to Secession, 322.
 see also Monuments.
 Meriwether, Colyer, 1, 4, 8.
 Methodists, literature on, 78.
 Miller, Maggie, 135.
 Minor, Benj. B., 48.
 Mississippi, bibliog. of., 31.
 hist. society of, 28.
 hist. study in, 25.
 literature on, 86, 238, 319.
 rosters of, 20.
 Missouri, hist. collections in, 30.
 hist. society of, 28.
 hist. study in, 25.
 Montgomery, Mary, 134.
 Monuments, at Antietam, 241.
 at Dallas, 244.
 Graves, W. R., 320.
 Key, 156.
 to Lucinda Horn, 322.
 see also Memorials.
 Moore, Perry, sons, 135.
 Moore, Thos., 137.
 Moravians, 99.
 Moreland, Mary A., 210.
 Moretti, G., 243.
 Moseley, Col., 135.
 Mosely, ———, 130.
 National Park, 226, 243.
 Negro, character of, 40-43.
 dialect of, 80.
 literature on, 77, 139, 140, 235, 296.
 see also Slavery.
 Nimmo, Jos., 89.
 Norment, Jas., 133.
 North Carolina, bibliography of, 31.
 colonial affairs in, 100-111.
 col. records of, 21, 82, 99.
 expend. for hist., 21.
 hist. collections in, 30.
 Historical Society of, 28.
 hist. study in, 25.
 land titles in, 106-107.
 Legislative Manual and Political Register of, 16.
 literature on, 82-83, 145-147, 233-235, 307-310.
 Moravians in, 99.
 rosters of, 18-19.
 work of for hist., 16.
 Woman's Expos. of, 242.
 Nullification, literature on, 83.
 Oates, Gov., 20.
 Olmstead, Frank, 132.
 O'Neal, Peter, 204.
 Orr, Columbus, 135.
 Owen, John, 89-90.
 Owen, Richardson, 89.
 Owen, Thomas M., 4, 5, 8, 10, 11, 30, 31, 127, 136, 309.

- Page, Thos. Nelson, 7.
 Parishes in N. C., 103.
 Parker, Judge R., 171, 188.
 Patterson, Laura A., 206.
 Penalties, colonial in N. C., 107-109.
 Perry, Miss ———, 209.
 Perry, Wm. H., family, 136.
 Pettus, ———, 130.
 Phillips, T. S., 209.
 Pinckney, C. C., 253.
 Pinckney, Thos., career of, 255-258.
 McMaster on, 253.
 military qualifications of, 253-258.
 Pittman, Thos. M., 30, 146.
 Planters, life of, 38, 39.
 Poe, Edgar A., 47, 297, 303.
 Polk, Jas. K., 56, 298.
 Poll tax in N. C., 103.
 Pollard, Mrs. ———, 129.
 Pottinger, John, family, 205.
 Presbyterians, 240.
 Prévost, Augustine, journal of, 259.
 Procter, John R., 11.
 Proprietors of N. C., 101.
 Pruitt, G. P., 133.

 Quakers, literature on, 79.

 Rabé, Wm., family, 135, 136, 137.
 Raines, C. W., 8, 31.
 Rainsford, Mary, 134.
 Raleigh Memorial, 158, 161.
 Randle, Mrs. Aurelia, 210.
 Read, ———, 130.
 Records, census of 1790, 21.
 Register of N. C., 16.
 Reichel, L. T., 99.
 Richards, Wm., 129.
 Rivers, F., 245, 329.
 Roach, ———, 130.
 Robert, W. H., 246.
 Robertson, ———, 155.
 Robertson, Miss ———, 129.
 Rondthaler, Bishop, 99.
 Rootes, Sarah, 208.
 Ross, J. B., 210.
 Rosters, pub. of, 18-20.
 Rucker, T. W., 208.
 Russell, Mary, 206-207.
 Russell, Wm., 209.
 Rutledge, Paschal, 134.

 Sainsbury, W. Noel, 17.
 Sainsbury papers, the, 16.
 St. Augustine Gates, 241.
 Salley, A. S., Jr., 30, 269.
 Salt in colonial N. C., 111.
 Saunders, Narcissa, 131.
 Savannah, siege of, 260-267.
 Scalawag, 41.
 Schoenfeld, Hermann, 10.
 Scomp, Prof., 18.
 Scott, Winfield, 253-254.
 Seminoles, 240, 314.
 Senecas, the, 105.
 Shawanas, the, 104.
 Shepherd, Louisa, 134.
 Shipley, George Paul, 137.
 Shuford, George, 135.
 Silvester, David, 89.
 Simms, W. G., bibliography of, 269-295.
 Siquefield, Mrs., 208.
 Slavery, literature on, 79.
 Slaves, monument to, 156.
 protected, 40.
 Sloan, John A., 18.
 Smith, Frank, 190.
 Smithson, Frank, 132.
 Smithson, William, 129.
 Smithson, Wm., 132.
 Snowden, Yates, 30.
 Sources of hist., 33.
 South, the, 35-37.
 hist. socs., libraries of, 30.
 hist. studies in, 22-27.
 literature in, 35-37, 51.
 literature on, 77-81, 139-142, 226-232, 296-304.
 neglect of her hist., 31-32, 45.
 new hist. spirit in, 33.
 work in hist. of, 29.
 see also Confederacy.
 South Carolina, bibliog. of, 31.
 Castle Pinckney, 320.
 expend. for hist., 21.
 hist. collections of, 30.
 hist. soc. of, 17, 28.
 hist. teaching in, 26.
 literature on, 83-84, 147-149, 235-310.
 memorial to secession of, 322-323.
 rosters of, 19.
 state historian of, 323.
 statutes of, 20.
 work of for hist., 17.
Southern Americana, 30.

- Southern character, 42.
 Southern history, work of individuals for, 29.
 Southern History Association, organization and work of, 1-11, 28, 43-44.
 Southern Literary Messenger, 46, 47, 48.
 Southern States, bibliographies of, 31.
 Southern writers, 78-79.
 Spangenberg, Bishop, 99.
 Sprigg family, 206.
 Stairley, Geo., family, 135, 136.
 Stairley, M. W., 136.
 Steiner, Bernard C., 31.
 Stone, Elizabeth K., 136.
 Stonestreet, Edith, 209.
 Strother, D. H., 174.

 Tarleton, Colonel, 248.
 Tennessee, bibliography of, 31.
 Exposition of, 157.
 hist. collections in, 30.
 hist. society of, 28.
 hist. teaching in, 26.
 literature on, 87-88, 151-155, 239, 316-317.
 Vanderbilt Statue in, 243.
 Texas, bibliography of, 31.
 expend. for hist., 21.
 hist. assoc. of, 240.
 hist. society of, 28.
 hist. teaching in, 26.
 literature on, 151, 239, 315.
 Thompson, James, 205.
 Thompson, John R., 48.
 Tobacco, literature on, 81.
 trade in col. N. C., 110.
 Todd, Mary, 132.
 Tompkins, D. H., 17.
 Troutman, H. B., 209.
 Turner, John, Jr., 205.
 Tuscarora Indians, 104.
 Tyler, Lyon G., 33.

 University of Virginia, 81.
 Urquharts, 206, 209.

 Vanderbilt, Cornelius, 243.
 Vernon, Geo. W. F., 18.
 Virginia, hist. collections, 30.
 Hist. Soc. of, 27-28.
 hist. teaching in, 27.
 literature on, 81, 143, 232, 305.
 portraits in, 245.
 pub. of laws of, 20.
 work of for hist., 16.

 Waghoque, Archibald, 204.
 Walker, Miss H. R., 135.
 Walters, Thos., 130.
 Kate, 132.
 Mary E., 135.
 Wallern, T. J., 136.
 Walters, Thos., 130.
 Washington, George, 299, 324.
 Washington, Lewis, 192, 193.
 Watts, ———, 133.
 Weeks, Stephen B., 4, 6, 7, 9, 11, 13, 30, 31.
 Welch, ———, 132.
 West Virginia, hist. collections, 30.
 hist. society of, 28.
 hist. teaching in, 27.
 records destroyed, 320.
 Wharton, Martha Ann, 131-132.
 Whiless, Frances, 131.
 White, Maunsell, 46, 49, 52.
 Whitemeal, Thomas, 104.
 Whitney, Edson L., 31.
 Whitty, J. H., 30.
 Wiggins, S. R., 210.
 Williams, Col., 57.
 Williams, Wm., 206, 207.
 Williamson, Capt. John, 252.
 Wilson, Jas., 206, 207.
 William L., 7, 9, 11.
 Woodrow, 7.
 Winbush, Sarah, 128.
 Winder papers, the, 16.
 Winn, ———, 208.
 Winn, Capt. Richard, 252.
 Wise, Gov., 165, 167.
 Woman's Exposition, 242.
 Woodrow, Jas., 5, 7.
 Wright, Marcus J., 4, 5, 6, 10, 30, 53, 165, 247.
 Wright, Nancy, 134.

 Year Book of Charleston, 17.
 Young, Martha A., and Wm., 209.

975-572

U.S. - History

Southern States - History

Confederate States of America.

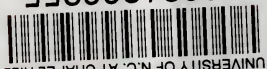
1841

25

1841



UNIVERSITY OF N.C. AT CHAPEL HILL



00031266255